Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, Ph.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II.

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

London, Boston and Henley

1982

First Printed 1903
Reprinted 1938
Reprinted 1947
Reprinted 1966
Reprinted 1982

Printed in Great Britain by
Redwood Burn Limited,
Trowbridge, Wiltshire

Table of Contents.

Preface.

We have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausböll in the second edition, of his Dhammapada, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49—are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā
Sacitta-paryodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassâkaraṇaṃ kusalass' upasampadā.

or again :—

Sabba-pāpassâkaraṇaṃ kusalassûpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write cetya for cetiya, arhati for arahati, and so on, or even poso for puriso. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write surya, or should it be sūrya for suriya, ayya or arya for ariya, Sakka or Sākya for Sākiya, s'hassaṃ or sāssaṃ for sahassaṃ, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins:—

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach! Philosophie,
Juristerei und Medecin,
Und, leider! auch Theologie,
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemühn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehen Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambics. Professor Fausböll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form zehn in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write zehn in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

Dīgha (two volumes only)	150
Majjhima (the whole)	27
Saṃyutta (the whole)	950
Aṅguttara (the whole)	525
	1,652

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherīgāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausböll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS.

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojian character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ SAMBUDDHASSA

[Dīgha Nikāya.

xiv. Mahâpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme [1] Kareri-kuṭikāyaṃ.[2] Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māḷe [3] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī [4] kathā udapādi: 'Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.'

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Kareri-maṇḍala-māḷo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte [5] āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?'

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-

[1] K Anāthapīṇḍikassârāme (*spells* -pīṇḍ-, *and below* pīṇḍapāta, *&c.*)

[2] B^m Karerī, *and so always.* S^cd Karerū *here,* Kareri *in* § 2; K Kareri *throughout.* Sum Kareru- *thrice,* Kareri *once.*

[3] K *always,* B^m *mostly,* SS *frequently* māḷe (SS *here* Kareri-).

[4] B^m dhammi, *and onwards.* [5] K paññattâsane.

paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māḷe[1] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi: "Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti." Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

3. 'Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ sotun ti?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyya, Bhagavato[2] sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantîti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

4. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo[3] yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Ito so bhikkhāve eka-tiṃso kappo[4] yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave eka-tiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva[5] kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano[6] bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe ahaṃ etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

5. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho

---

1 *So all MSS.* 2 K *adds* vacanaṃ.

3 *So* SS *and* K; B^{m} eka-navuti-kappe. *Comp.* Jāt. i. 41, *and below* **3**. 29 *and* 31.

4 S^{c} eka-tiṃsa-kappe, B^{m} tiṃse kappe. 5 SS *omit.*

6 *So* S^{cd} K; Fausböll *prints* Koṇā°, *so* S B^{m}. S^{c} B^{m} *add* nāma.

khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sāmbuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Ahaṃ bhikkkave etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosiṃ,[1] khattiya-kule uppanno.

6. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Ahaṃ bhikkhave etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.[2]

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammasambuddhassa asītiṃ[3] vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattati[4] vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa saṭṭhi[5] vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cattārīsaṃ[6] vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tiṃsa vassa-sahassāni āyuppamā-

---

[1] B[m] ahosi. [2] K *adds* ahosiṃ; S[c] B[m] *add* ahosi.
[3] B[m] K asiti.
[4] *So all four MSS. and* K. Jāt. i. 42 satta-tiṃsa.
[5] S[t] saṭṭhiṃ. [6] B[m] cattālīsa; K -ḷīsa.

ṇaṃ ahosi. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsatiṃ[1] vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,[2] yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

8. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarīkassa[3] mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho sirīsassa[4] mūle abhisambuddho. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ bhikkhave etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṇ-Uttaraṃ[5] nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Sañjīvaṃ[6] nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaraṃ[7] nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi

---

[1] B^m K vīsati.

[2] *So* Sum. *and* S^cdt *here and in* 3. 30; B^m K lahukaṃ.

[3] B^m puṇḍarik°.

[4] B^m sīrisassa.

[5] K S^t Sonuttaraṃ.

[6] SS B^m Vidhura, *and so* Trenckner *at* M. i. 333; K Vidhūra. *So also* S ii. 191, B^p at M. i. 333, Jāt. i. 42, *and* Sum.

[7] S^cd Bhīyosuttaraṃ.

aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi [1] aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ.

10. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsavānaṃ.

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.[2] Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asītiṃ [3] bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sattati bhikkhu-sahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsavānaṃ.

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asītiṃ [4] bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi saṭṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsavānaṃ.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi cattārīsaṃ [5] bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsavānaṃ.

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

---

[1] *So all MSS. and* K. [2] S° sahassāni. [3] B^m K asīti.
[4] B^m K asīti. [5] B^m cattālīsa; K -ḷīsa.

sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi tiṃsa bhikkhu-sahassāni. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsavānaṃ.

'Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsatiṃ[1] bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsavānaṃ.

'Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍha-teḷasāni[2] bhikkhu-satāni. Mayhaṁ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko sāvākānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsāvānaṃ.

11. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro[3] nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako[4] nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhijo[5] nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sotthijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko[6] aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Ban-

---

[1] B^m K vīsati.

[2] S^cdt telasāni *here, but* ḷ *in* § 30. Sum. *has* l.

[3] K Khemaṅk°.

[4] K B^m *and* Jāt. i. 42 Upasanto: *but* K *gives* Upasannako *also as the Sinhalese reading.* [5] K Vuḍḍhijo.

[6] *All MSS. and* K *add* ahosi: *but see* Sum.

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahosi.

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Pabhāvatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Aruṇāssa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahosi.

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Suppatīto [1] nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Suppatītassa rañño Anopamaṃ [2] nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahosi.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aggidatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rājā ahosi. Khemassa rañño Khemavatī [3] nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahosi.

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Yaññadatto [4] nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rāja ahosi. Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaraṃ rājā-dhānī ahosi.

'Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Brahmadatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī [5] nāma rājā ahosi. Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahosi.

'Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Māyā devī mātā [6] janettī, Kapilavatthu [7] nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī [8] ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā [9] Sugato uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.[10]

---

[1] Bm-tito. [2] St Ahonāpamaṃ, Bm K Anomaṃ.
[3] Jāt. i. 42 Khemaṃ. [4] Sdt Saññadattho.
[5] K Kiṃkī, *and* Kiṃkissa *below*. [6] K mātā ahosi.
[7] Bm *adds* nāma: K vatthuṃ nāma. [8] K ahosīti.
[9] Bm K vatvāna. [10] Bm pāvīsi.

13. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi: 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ[1] āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahânubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna[2]-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarissati,[3] nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—"Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-sīlā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti." Kin[4] nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā [5]yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā[5] Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna[6]-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte[7] jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto[8] ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti"? Udāhu devatā[9] Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ[10] yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

---

[1] K abbhūtaṃ, *and so always*.

[2] B[m] pariyādiṇṇa. *See* M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

[3] *So* Sum. S[c] anussarissarissati, S[d] anussarati. *Comp.* § 14, *and the future at* M. iii. 118.

[4] K Kiṃ.

[5-5] S[c] tassā dhammā dhatu supaṭividhattā; S[d] *omits*. *Text as in* § 14. B[m] *agrees with text*. S[t] *omits* suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā.

[6] S[t]-diṇṇa, *so* B[m] (*and* B[m] *below*).

[7] B[m] viti°.

[8] S[cd] Bhagavato.

[9] S[cdt] *here add* hi, *but omit in* § 14.

[10] S[c] āroceyyuṃ; *but in* § 16 ārocesuṃ.

na-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto[1] ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ gottā evaṃ-sīlā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti"?'

Ayañ ca h' idaṃ[2] tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarā kathā vippakatā[3] hoti.

14. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Kareri[4]-maṇḍala-māḷo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?'

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Idha bhante amhākaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi: "Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahânubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: 'Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti.'" Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-

---

[1] S[d] Bhagavante. [2] K hi, *om.* idaṃ.
[3] S[dt] -kathā.
[4] S[t] kāreri (*for the first time*), B[m] karerī.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gotta, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti"? Udāhu devatā Tathagātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivàtte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-sīlā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti"?'

'Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā[1] atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

15. 'Tathāgatass' ev' esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti." Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ[2] yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti."

'Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhiyyoso mattāya

---

[1] Bm *adds* hoti. [2] Sc āroceyyuṃ.

pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ[1] kathaṃ sotun ti?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā bhiyyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantîti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṁ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

16. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-[2]navuto kappo[2] yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ[3] nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi[4]-bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-[5] bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesum sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsavānaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī

---

[1] S[d] B[m] *and below* dhammi-; S[t] dhammī-.

[2]-[2] S[t] B[m] navute kappe.

[3] S[c] Khaṇḍa-Tissa, S[d] Khaṇaccan-Tissaṃ.

[4] S[cd] attha-satthiṃ.

[5] S[cdt] asītiṃ.

nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.'

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā[1] kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkami. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo uḷāro[2] obhāso[3] pātubhavati atikkamma[4] devānaṃ devânubhāvaṃ. Yā pi[5] tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candima-suriyā[6] evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahânubhāvā ābhāya nânubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'[7] eva devānaṃ devânubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhûpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati.[8] Appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva[9] devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ[10] deva-puttā catuddisaṃ[11] rakkhāya upagacchanti: "Mā taṃ[12] Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭhesîti."[13] Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā pāṇâtipātā, viratā adinnâdānā, viratā kāmesu

---

[1] B[m] Tussitā, *and below*. *Cp.* Acchariyabbhuta-Suttaṃ, M. iii. 119.

[2] K oḷ° *throughout and in* § 30. [3] K *adds* loke.

[4] *So* SS *and* M. iii. 120. B[m] K atikamm' eva; *and so below*. [5] B[m] *omits here, but not in* § 30.

[6] B[m] sūr° *here and in* § 30. [7] S[d] atikamm'.

[8] K *here and in* § 30 -vedheti. [9] S[d] atikamma ca.

[10] K *omits*. [11] K cātud°. [12] B[m] K naṃ.

[13] S[ct] vihethessasîti.

micchâcārā, viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta[1]-mātu purisesu mānasaṃ uppajjati kāma-guṇûpasaṃhitaṃ, anatikkamaniyā ca Bodhisatta[2]-mātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto[3] hoti, lābhinī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ.[4]

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbâkāra-sampanno. Tatra 'ssa[5] suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ[6] vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe[7] karitvā pacca-vekkheyya: "Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbâkāra-sampanno Tatr' idaṃ[8] suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti."[9] Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta- kāyā, Bodhisattañ

---

[1] SS Bodhisattassa. [2] S[cd] Bodhisattassa.

[3] S[c] okkamanto.

[4] K ahīnindriyaṃ B[m] ahin°. *See* ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i. 222; M. iii. 121.

[5] B[m] yaṃ. *See* ii. 84; M. iii. 121.

[6] B[m] lohitakaṃ, *and below*. [7] B[m] K hatthesu.

[8] K tatr' assa. [9] K *omits* ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ[1] kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das' eva māsāni[2] Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h'evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, ṭhitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā[3] nikkhamati, devā paṭhamaṃ paṭigganhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va[4] Bodhisatto paṭhaviṃ hoti, cattāro naṃ deva-puttā patiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti: "Attamanā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena[5] amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.[6]

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanaṃ Kāsike vatthe nikkhittaṃ, n'eva maṇi-ratanaṃ Kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ makkheti, na pi Kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ makkheti—taṃ kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā—evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

---

1 B[m] Tussitaṃ. 2 B[m] māse.

3 B[m] kucchimhā, *and so throughout.*

4 S[dt] K ca; S[c] *omits;* B[m] *and* M. iii. 122 va.

5 SS *here, but only* S[d] *in the repetition,* rudhirena.

6 K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.[1] Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā[2] antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udaka-kiccaṃ karonti mātucca.[3] Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampati-jāto Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarâbhimukho[4] satta-pada-vītihārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne[5] sabbā ca disā viloketi[6] āsabhiñ ca vācaṃ bhāsati: "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā[7] jāti, n'atthi 'dāni punabbhavo ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā[8] nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa[9]-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devânubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahânubhāvā ābhāya nânubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devânubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññam aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhûpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devânubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

---

[1] K visuddho (*as above*).

[2] K *and* Sum. udakassa. SS *and* Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

[3] S[d] mātucchā; B[m] K mātu ca, *and so* M. iii. 123.

[4] *MSS. and* K uttarenâbhimukho, *but see* M. iii. 123 *quoted* Sum. i. 60.

[5] S[cd] Sum. anuhīramāne; S[t] anubhiramāne; B[m] anudhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. *See* Trencker's *Pāli Misc.* 79.

[6] B[m] K *and* Sum. i. 60 anuvil°.

[7] K *adds* me. [8] B[m] -imhā. [9] B[m] sasam°.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesuṃ: "Putto [1] te deva [1] jāto, taṃ devo passatûti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī [2]-kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantāpetvā etad avoca: "Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāran ti." Addasāsuṃ [3] kho bhikkhave [4] nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassī [5]-kumāraṃ, disvā Bandhumaṃ [6] rājānaṃ etad avocuṃ: "Attamano deva hohi, makesakkho te deva [7] putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno. Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve [8] gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto [9] satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo. [10]

32. '"Katamehi câyaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannagatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto [11] satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni

---

[1-1] B[m] deva te. [2] *So* SS, B[m] K -siṃ, *and below*.
[3] *So* S[dt], S[c] addasāsu, B[m] K addasaṁsu.
[4] K *adds* naṃ. [5] B[m] K -siṃ. [6] B[m] K -mantaṃ.
[7] B[m] K te *only*, SS deva *only*.
[8] B[m] K *add* va; SS *and* Sum. *omit*.
[9] K °ṭṭhāv°. [10] K vivaṭṭhachado. [11] K °ṭṭhāv°.

bhavanti, seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo.

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo. Yam pâyaṃ deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa[1] Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

' " Imassa deva kumārassa heṭṭhā-pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni sahassârāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbâkāra-paripūrāni. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa heṭṭhā-pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni sahassârāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbâkāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-paṇhī . . . pe . . .

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dīghaṅgulī . . . pe . . .

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eṇi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ṭhitako va anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni[2] parimasati[3] parimajjati . . . pe . . .

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kañcana-sannibhattaco[4] . . . pe . . .

' " Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavī[5] sukhu-

---

[1] Bm p'imassa, *and below*.
[2] St Bm jaṇṇuk°.
[3] Sc param°; Bm parām°.
[4] Bm K sannibhataco.
[5] Scd Bm sukhumachavi.

mattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati[1] . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala[2]-vattāni dakkhiṇâvattaka-jātāni . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto[3] . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sattussado . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sīha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro citantaraṃso[4] . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, yāvatakvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho[5] . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggī . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sīha-hanu . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro cattālīsa-danto . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro avivara[6]-danto . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭho . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavīka[7]-bhāṇī . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro abhinīla-netto . . . pe . . .

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . . pe . . .

'"Imassa deva kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

---

[1] S[d] uparimpati; S[t] upalippati. [2] B[m] K -lā.
[3] K -ūju- [4] S[c] citaṃtaraṃso; K pittantaraṃso.
[5] S[d] samavata-; S[t] samavata- *corrected to* °vatta; B[m] K samavaṭṭa.
[6] B[m] K aviraḷa. [7] S[t] karavīkara; B[m] K karavika.

idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.)

'"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uṇhīsa[1]-sīso. Yam pâyaṃ deva kumāro uṇhīsa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

33. '"Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro-sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasaenppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena[2] abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo ti."[3]

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi[4] vatthehi acchādāpetvā[5] sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudaṃ[6] pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti,[7] aññā dhārenti, aññā aṅkena pariharanti. Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa setacchattaṃ dhārayittha divā c' eva rattiñ ca: "mā naṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādha ti."[8] Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā

---

[1] B[m] uṅhissa *twice*.

[2] K *adds* samena *here, but not in* § 31.

[3] B[m] -cchado; K vivaṭacchado hoti.

[4] B[m] āhatehi. [5] K acchādetvā. [6] B[m] K khīraṃ.

[7] B[m] nhāp°. *So* K *in text, but* nahāpenti *in note.*

[8] B[m] bādhayitthāti; K ti *only* (*without verb*). A. i. 145 *has* phussi *after* mā naṃ, *and omits* bādha.

padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā bahuno janassa piyaṃ manāpaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Svāssudaṃ[1] aṅken' eva aṅkaṃ[2] parihariyati.

35. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca[3] ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pemanīya-ssaro ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate karavīkā nāma sakuṇa-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu[4]-madhurassarā ca pemanīyassarā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca madhurassaro ca pemanīyassaro ca.

36. 'Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ[5] pātur ahosi, yena sudaṃ[6] samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiñ ca.

37. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animisanto[7] pekkhati, seyyathā pi[8] devā[9] Tāvatiṃsā. "Animisanto[10] kumāro[11] pekkhatîti"[12] kho[13] bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa "Vipassī Vipassī"[14] tveva samaññā udapādi. Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe[15] nisinno, Vipassi[16]-kumāraṃ aṅke[17] nisīdāpetvā atthe[18]

---

[1] B^m svassudaṃ; SS *here* So sudam; Sum svāsudaṃ.
[2] B^m aṅgen' eva aṅgaṃ.
[3] S^d brahmassaro mañjussaro ca; B^m brahmassaro ca mañjuro ca; S^{ct} K Sum *omit*.
[4] K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca.
[5] SS dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ; B^m dibba-cakkhu; K dibbacakkhuṃ.
[6] K dūraṃ.
[7] B^m animmisanto, *and below*; K animmissanto, *and below*.
[8] K *adds* bhikkhave.
[9] K devatā.
[10] K animmissantā.
[11] B^m K *omit*.
[12] B^m pekkhati; K pekkhanti.
[13] B^m jātassa kho pana; K evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animmissanto pekkhati. Jātassa kho pana.
[14] S^d K *omit*.
[15] S^d -karaṇo; B^m aṭṭha-kar^o; K aṭṭakaraṇe.
[16] B^m K Vipassiṃ.
[17] B^m aṅge, *and below*.
[18] K aṭṭe.

anusāsati. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu aṅke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati ñāyena.[1] "Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe[2] panāyati ñāyenâti"[3] [4] kho bhikkhave Vipassissa[5] kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya "Vipassī [6] Vipassī" tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa tayo pāsāde kārāpesi, ekaṃ vassikaṃ ekaṃ hemantikaṃ ekaṃ gimhikaṃ, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi. Tatra sudaṃ bkikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike pāsāde vassike[7] cattāro māse nippurisehi[8] turiyehi parivārayamāno[9] na heṭṭhā pāsādaṃ orohati.[10]

[11] Jāti-khaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.[11]

2. 1. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathiṃ āmantesi:

'"Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni[12] yānāni, uyyāna-bhumiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ[13] dassanāyâti."

'"Evaṃ devâti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa[14] kumārassa paṭivedesi: "Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa 'dāni kālaṃ maññasîti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ[15] yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhumiṃ niyyāsi.[16]

2. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

---

[1] K ñāṇena. [2] K aṭṭe. [3] K ñāṇenāti.
[4] K *adds* atha. [5] S^c Vipassī-.
[6] K *omits second* Vipassī.
[7] K *omits* vassike, *but see* A i. 145. [8] B^m nipur°.
[9] B^m paricāriya°. [10] K orohatîti.
[11–11] B^m K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.
[12] S^ct *omit first and third, but not second time.*
[13] S^c K subhūmiṃ; B^m subhūmi. [14] K Vipassi-.
[15] B^m bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ; K bhadraṃ, *See* pp. 28, 41.
[16] S^d B^m niyyāti. *See* p. 41.

bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jiṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ[1] daṇḍa-parāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ gata-yobbanaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

'"Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?"

'"Eso kho deva jiṇṇo nāmâti."

'"Kim pan' eso samma sārathi jiṇṇo nāmâti?"

'"Eso kho deva jiṇṇo nāma: Na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatîti."

'"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti?"

'"Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā[2] sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti."

'"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhîti."[3]

'"Evaṃ devâti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura[4]-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "Dhir[5] atthu kira bho jāti nāma,[6] yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatîti."

3. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

'"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosîti?"

'"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosîti."

'"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

---

[1] K bhaggaṃ. *See* A. i. 138; M. i. 88; Dhp. A. 315; *and* Jāt. i. 59.
[2] SS *often* amha.
[3] SS B[m] *always* pacca°; K *at first* pacca°, *towards the end* paccā. S[t] °nūy°; S[cd] °nūyy°.
[4] B[m] K -raṃ.
[5] B[m] dhī.
[6] *So* SS B[m] K *and below.*; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

'"Addasā[1] kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jiṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṃkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍa-parāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ-gata-yobbanaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?' 'Eso kho deva jiṇṇo nāmâti.' 'Kim pana so samma sārathi jiṇṇo nāmâti?' 'Eso kho deva jiṇṇo nāma: na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatîti.' 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti?' 'Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti.' 'Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhîti.' 'Evaṃ devâti' kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: 'Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatîti.'"

4. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: "Mā h'eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h'eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya,[2] yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ.[3] Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto[4] parivāreti.[5]

5. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (§ 1) . . .

---

[1] *All MSS.* addasa *in the question,* addasā *in the answer.*

[2] Bm kareyya. (*So* Sc *here, but not afterwards.*)

[3] SS Bm vacanan ti.

[4] Sc Bm samaṅgī-

[5] So SS; Bm paricāreti.

6. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ[1] bāḷha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ[2] aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi: "Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro[3] pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?"

'"Eso kho deva vyādhito[4] nāmâti."

'"Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmâti?"

'"Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyâti."

'"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti?"

'"Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā ti."

'"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhîti."

'"Evaṃ devâti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatîti."

7. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

'"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosîti?"

'"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosîti."

'"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

'"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḷha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-

---

[1] S[t] dukkhaṃ; S[d] dukkhiṃ (*see* M. i. 88, A. i. 139).

[2] S[t] sopānaṃ; B[m] K sayamānaṃ.

[3] K siro. [4] B[m] K byādhito, *and throughout.*

karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmâti.' 'Kim pan' eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmâti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyâti.' 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti?' 'Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā ti.' 'Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhîti.' 'Evaṃ devâti' kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho[1] deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatîti.'"

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: "Mā h'eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h'eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānârattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ[2] kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

'"Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānârattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratîti?"[3]

---

[1] K eso. [2] B^m K vilātam, *and below*. [3] K kariyatīti.

'"Eso kho deva kālakato[1] nāmâti."

'"Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehîti."

'"Evaṃ devâti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro[2] pêtaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

'"Kim panâyaṃ[3] samma sārathi kālakato nāmâti?"

'"Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni taṃ dakkhinti[4] mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñati-sālohitā, so pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti."

'"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto ti? Mam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā āññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā deviṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?"

'"Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā deviṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti."

'"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhîti."

'"Evaṃ devâti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatîti."

11. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

'"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosîti?"

---

[1] B^m kālaṃ, *and so always.*

[2] *In the repetition* B^m K *insert* purisaṃ, *but not here.*

[3] SS pana.

[4] S^c dakkhissanti; K B^m dakkhanti. *See* i. 46; ii. 41.

'"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhumiyā attamano ahosîti."

'"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

'"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānârattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānârattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratîti?' 'Eso kho deva kālakato nāmâti.' 'Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehîti.' 'Evaṃ devâti' kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Kim panâyaṃ samma sārathi kālakato nāmâti?' 'Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.' 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto? Mam pi na dakkhinti [1] devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñati-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā deviṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?' 'Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā deviṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.' 'Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhîti.' 'Evaṃ devâti' kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepuragato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: 'Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatîti.'"

12. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi: "Mā h'eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h'eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,

---

[1] K Bm dakkhanti, *and below.*

mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

13. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena sārathiṃ āmantesi:

'"Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ dassanāyâti."

'"Evaṃ devâti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi:

'"Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasîti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ[1] yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

14. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāyavasanaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

'"Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, sīsam pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?"

'"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmâti."

'"Kim pan' eso samma sārathi pabbajito nāmâti?"

'"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhammacariyā sādhu sama-cariyā[2] sādhu kusala-kiriyā[3] sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihiṃsā sādhu bhūtânukampā ti."

'"Sādhu kho so samma sārathi pabbajito nāma, sādhu

---

[1] B^m bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ; K bhadraṃ. *See* pp. 21, 41.
[2] B^m samma- *and below.*
[3] K cariyā, *with* kiriyā *as the Ceylon reading in note.*

hi[1] samma sārathi dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihiṃsā sādhu bhūtânukampā.[2] Tena hi samma sārathi yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesehîti."

'"Evaṃ devâti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro taṃ pabbajitaṃ etad avoca:

'"Tvaṃ pana samma kiṃ kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan ti?"

'"Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāmâti."

'"Kiṃ pana tvaṃ samma pabbajito nāmâti?"

'"Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihiṃsā sādhu bhūtânukampā ti."

'"Sādhu kho tvaṃ samma pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihiṃsā sādhu bhūtânukampā ti."

15. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathiṃ āmantesi:

'"Tena hi samma sārathi rathaṃ ādāya ito va[3] antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhi. Ahaṃ pana idh' eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ[4] pabbajissāmîti."

'"Evam devâti" kho sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, rathaṃ ādāya tato va[5] antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth' eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji.

16. 'Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

---

[1] B^m K *omit*. [2] B^m *adds* ti.

[3] S^ct ca; B^m K va; S^d *omits*.

[4] B^m anāg^o, *and below*.

[5] *So* SS; B^m va; K ca.

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti." Sutvāna tesaṃ etad ahosi: "Na hi[1] nūna so orako dhammavinayo, na sā orikā[2] pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na[3] mayan ti?" Atha kho so[4] bhikkhave mahā-janakāyo[5] caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni[9] kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassiṃ Bodhisattaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajiṃsu. Tāya sudaṃ bhikkhave parisāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto gāma-nigama[6]-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati.

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi:

'"Na kho me taṃ[7] patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ ākiṇṇo viharāmi. Yan nūnâhaṃ eko gaṇasmā[8] vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihāsi. Aññen' eva tāni caturāsīti-pabbajjita-sahassāni[9] agamaṃsu, aññena[10] Vipassī Bodhisatto.

18. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa vāsupagatassa[11] rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi:

'"Kicchaṃ vatâyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca. Atha ca pan' imassa duk-

---

[1] S[ct] ha; S[d] hā; B[m] K hi. *See* p. 42 *and* Vin. i. 19.
[2] K orikā. SS *here* oraka; **3.** 14 orikā.
[3] S[ct] kim pana; S[d] kimaṅgaṃ pana; S[t] kimaṅga pana na; B[m] kim aṅgaṃ pana; K kimaṅga pana na. *So also in* **3.** 14.
[4] K *omits*.
[5] K -kāyā.
[6] B[m] K *insert* janapada.
[7] B[m] K kho pan etaṃ.
[8] B[m] K gaṇamhā, *twice*.
[9] SS -āsītiṃ; B[m] K -ti.
[10] B[m] *adds* maggena.
[11] K vāsûp°.

khassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarā-maraṇassa, kudāssu[1] nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassâti?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu[2] paññāya abhisamayo: "Jātiyā kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātîti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātîti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hotî, kim-paccayā upādānan ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-

---

[1] *So* S^t; S^c kadussu; S^d kudussu; B^m K kudassu.
[2] SS *vary between* ahu *and* āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā phasso ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati saḷâyatanaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā saḷāyatanan ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññaya abhisamayo: "Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷâyatanan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā viññāṇan ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāma-rūpe kho[1] sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti."

19. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāma-rūpamhā, nâparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvatā jāyetha vā jīyetha[2] vā mīyetha[3] vā cavetha[4] vā uppajjetha[5] vā, yadidaṃ[6] nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

---

[1] SS *omit*. [2] Bm jiyyetha. [3] Bm miyyetha.
[4] K cayetha. [5] Bm K upapaj°.
[6] SS yadisaṃ, *but* yadidaṃ *in* § 21.

taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

'"Samudayo samudayo" ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

20. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi[1] nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

---

[1] SS *here only* kismiṃ.

samayo: "Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhasattissa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?"

21. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Adhigato kho myâyaṃ[1] vipassanā[2]-maggo bo-

---

[1] *So* Sum, *and* K *here*. SS me ayaṃ, *and so* K, SS *at* p. 36.

[2] *From* Sum. MSS. *and* K *omit*.

dhāya,[1] yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

'"Nirodho nirodho ti" kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas'[2] upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayânupassī[3] vihāsi: "Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo[4]; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti."

'Tassa pañcas' upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayânupassino viharato na cirass' eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.[5]

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.[6]

3. 1. ('Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Yannūnâhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti."[7])

([8] "Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

---

[1] S^c bodhā; S^d B^m sambodhāya; S^t K badhāya.

[2] K pañcasu *and below*. [3] B^m K udayabbayānup°.

[4] B^m K atthaṅgamo *throughout*. [5] B^m K vimuccîti.

[6] S^d *omits* niṭṭhitaṃ. B^m K Dutiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ (*omit* niṭṭh°).

[7] S^c *repeats this whole sentence*.

[8] *Comp. Vin.* i. p. 4, Mahāvagga, i. 5. 2.

sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Adhigato kho [1]me ayaṃ[1] dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkâvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo.) Ālaya-rāmā kho panâyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā.[2] Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhāṇaṃ yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ,[3] yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbûpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyuṃ, so mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti."

2. 'Api 'ssu[4] bhikkhave Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthā[5] paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā:

"Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ,
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nâyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ[6] nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti[7] tamokkhandhena āvaṭā[8] ti."

'Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭisaṃcikkhato[9] apossukkatāya[10] cittaṃ nami[11] no dhamma-desanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave aññatarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya[12]

1-1 B[m] myâyaṃ. [2] SS samuditā. [3] Old. sududdasaṃ.

[4] B[m] apissudaṃ *here and in* § 4; *so* K *in text, but* apissu *in note.*

[5] *So* SS K *and* Sum. Old. gāthāyo, *so* B[m] (*here and in* § 4).

[6] So SS B[m] K *and* Sum. Old. -gāmi.

[7] B[m] K dakkhanti.

[8] *So* SS *and* Sum. Old. āvuṭā; *so* B[m]; K āvutā, *and so in* § 4.

[9] S[e] paṭissaṃ°. [10] B[m] apposukk°, *and onwards.*

[11] *So* B[m] K Sum. *and* Mil. 232. SS *and* Old. namati.

[12] SS B[m] K *here and in* § 7 parivitakkamaññāya.

etad ahosi: "Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati,[1] no dhamma-desanāyâti."

3. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho so[2] bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā[3], yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:

"Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti."

4. 'Evaṃ vutte[4] bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho[5] Mahā-brahmānaṃ etad avoca:

'"Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahosi: 'Yannūnâhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.' Tassa mayhaṃ Brahme etad ahosi: 'Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkâvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho panâyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā. Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya sammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paticcasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānam duddasaṃ, yadidam sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbûpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyuṃ, so mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.' Api 'ssu maṃ

---

[1] B[m] K nami. [2] *So* S[t] B[m]; S[cd] K *omit.*

[3] K nidahanto.

[4] B[m] atha kho *for* evaṃ vutte (*see* § 7).

[5] B[m] *adds* taṃ (*so* SS, § 7, p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā:

'Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nâyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandena āvaṭā ti.'

'"Iti ha me Brahme paṭisaṃcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ nami no dhamma-desanāyâti."

5. 'Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā . . . pe . . .

6. 'Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipassiṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca:

'"Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.'

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruññatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokento, satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svâkāre dvâkāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye[1] appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante. Seyyathapi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakânuggatāni[2] anto-nimugga-posīni, appekkaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni[3] samodakaṃ[4] ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaḍḍhāni[5] udakā[6] accuggamma ṭhanti[7] anupalittāni udakena,—

---

[1] B[m] *omits;* K *adds* bhabbe abhabbe, *and below.*
[2] K -ānugatāni. [3] S[ct] saṃvaṭṭāni. [4] K -ka.
[5] S[ct] saṃvaṭṭāni. [6] B[m] udakaṃ, SS K -ka.
[7] *So* S[ct] *and* Sum; S[ct] ṭhitāni; B[m] K tiṭṭhanti, *and so* Feer *at* S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mud-indriye svâkāre dvâkāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

'"Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito[1] yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato,
Tathûpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ Sumedha pāsādaṃ āruyha samanta-cakkhu,
Sokâvatiṇṇaṃ janataṃ apeta-soko avekkhassu jāti-jarâbhibhūtaṃ,
Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṃgāma sattha-vāha anaṇa[2] vicara[3] loke.
Desetu bhagavā dhammaṃ, aññātāro bhavissantîti."

'Atha kho[4] bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho taṃ Mahā-brahmānaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi.[5]

'"Apārutā tesaṃ[6] amatassa dvārā[7]
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddhaṃ[8]
Vihiṃsa-saññī paguṇam n'abhāsiṃ[9]
Dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ manujesu Brahme ti."

'Atha kho so[10] bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā "Katâvakāso kho 'mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambud-dhena dhamma-desanāyâti" Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ

---

[1] *So* SS B[m] K *and* Sum. *Also at* Itiv. 33, *and at* S. i. 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. [2] S[cd] anana; S[t] aṇaṇa.
[3] K vivara. [4] K evaṃ vutte *for* atha kho.
[5] S[d] ajjhabhāsi; *so* K Old. [6] K te.
[7] SS *add* Brahme. [8] S[c] saccaṃ; S[d] sabbaṃ.
[9] *So* S[cd] B K; S[t] Old. bhāsi. [10] K *omits*.

arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'[1] antaradhāyi.

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva ājānissatîti?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā[2] medhāvino dīgha-rattaṃ apparajakkha-jātikā. Yannūnâhaṃ Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, te imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva ajānissantîti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antarahito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye pāturahosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ[3] āmantesi:

'"Ehi tvaṃ samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍañ ca rāja-puttaṃ Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttaṃ evaṃ vadehi: 'Vipassī bhante bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti.'"

'"Evaṃ bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍañ ca rājaputtaṃ Tissañ ca purohita-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'"Vipassī bhante bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

---

[1] K eva. [2] K viy°. [3] K migadāya- *throughout*.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ[1] yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyiṃsu,[2] yena Khemo miga-dāyo tena pāyaṃsu,[3] yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

11. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ[4] kathesi, seyyathîdaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṅsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṅsikā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya,[5] evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti."

12. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃ-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti,'[6] evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ

---

[1] Bᵐ K bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ. [2] Sᶜ rājadhāniyiṃsu; Sᵈ nīyaṃsu; Sᵗ nisīdiṃsu; Bᵐ niyyiṃsu; K nīy°.
[3] *So* SS; Bᵐ K pāyiṃsu. [4] *So* SS Sum i. 277, 308; D. i. 110; M. i. 379; Jāt. i. 8, 30. Old. *at* Vin. i. 15, 18; ii. 156, anu°. K anupubbī-. [5] K paṭigg°.
[6] Bᵐ K dakkhanti.

saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

13. 'Alatthuṃ kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṅsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne[1] ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesaṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejiyamānānaṃ sampahaṅsiyamānānaṃ na cirass' eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

14. 'Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti." Sutvāna tesaṃ[2] etad ahosi: "Na hi[3] nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohitaputto kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rājaputto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayan ti?"

'Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsītipāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ

---

[1] K nekkhamme, *as in* § 11. *See* § 17.
[2] B[m] K nesaṃ. [3] SS ha. *See p.* 30, § 2. 16. B[m] hi.

sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

15. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathîdaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṅsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṅsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesaṃ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassānaṃ tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti."

16. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃ-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca.[1] Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

17. 'Alatthuṃ kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabajjaṃ, alatthuṃ upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi,

---

[1] S[d] *adds* bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. *See* § 20. *So* K B[m] *here, and in* § 20, *but not in* § 12. *Comp*. Vin. i. 15.

saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne[1] ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesaṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejiyamānānaṃ sampahaṅsiyamānānaṃ na cirass' eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsu.

18. 'Assosuṃ kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsītiṃ[2] pabbajita-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetîti." Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni yena Bandhumati rāja-dhānī yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

19. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṅsikā dhamma-desanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva[3] tesaṃ caturāsītiṃ[4] pabbajita-sahassānaṃ tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti."

20. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃ-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avocuṃ:

---

[1] K *in note* nekkhamme ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.
[2] *So* SS. Bm K -sīti.
[3] *So* SS. *See* § 15.
[4] Bm K -sīti.

'"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti," evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca.[1] Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

21. 'Alatthuṃ kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsītiṃ pabbajita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthuṃ upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṅsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne[2] ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesaṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejiyamānānaṃ sampahaṅsiyamānānaṃ na cirass' eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni viṁuccimsu.

22. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati aṭṭhasaṭṭhiṃ[3] bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ.[4] Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi:

'"Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Yannūnâhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ: [5] Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya[6] atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha,[7] desetha bhik-

---

[1] S[c] *omits.* [2] K nekkhamme.
[3] B[m] K saṭṭhi- [4] *So* SS, B[m] K. *See below.*
[5] *See* S. i. 105=Vin. i. 21.
[6] SS -pakāya. [7] SS *all five times* agamattha.

khave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha.) Santi[1] sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyâti.' "

23. 'Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ[2] vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahābrahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca:

' "Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ[3] bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: 'Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro'. Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyâti."

'Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā. Idaṃ vatvā

---

[1] K santîdha *throughout*. [2] B[m] *throughout* samiñj.
[3] B[m] K saṭṭhi.

Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi:

'"Idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave raho-gatassa paṭisallīṇassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: 'Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ. Yannūnâhaṃ bhikkhu anujāneyyaṃ: "Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyâti."'

25. '"Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenâhaṃ ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā raja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: "Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyâti.' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

26. '"Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikhhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajákkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca [1] bhikkhave channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyâti."

'Atha kho te [2] bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen' eva janapada-cārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu.

27. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsītiṃ āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantaṃ kho mārisā ekaṃ vassaṃ, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyâti."

[3] Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyâti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā tīṇi vassāni, tīṇi dāni vassāni

---

[1] K mayaṃ tathā karissāma yathā channaṃ *&c.*

[2] S[c] B[m] K *omit.*

[3] B[m] dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, catūsu vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā, *&c.*, *as below.*

sesāni. Tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyâti."

'Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvinnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyâti."

'Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassaṃ sesaṃ. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumati rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyâti."

'Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,[1] samayo dāni Bandhumatiṃ[2] rāja-dhāniṃ[3] upasaṃkamituṃ[4] pātimokkhuddesāyâti."

'Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken' eva[5] iddhânubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ[6] iddhânubhāvena, ekāhen' eva Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamiṃsu pātimokkhuddesāyâti.[7]

28. 'Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisati[8]:

[9] '"Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā[10]
Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.
Na hi pabbajito parûpaghāti,
[11] Samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭhayanto.

'"Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhâna sāsanaṃ.

'"Anupavādo[12] anupaghāto[13] pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

---

[1] B^m K chabbassāni. [2] S^dt K -matī.
[3] S^dt K -dhānī. [4] K -tabbā. [5] B^m K sakena.
[6] B^m K devatānaṃ. [7] *So* SS, B^m. [8] B^m K uddissati.
[9] Dhp. 184, 183, 185. [10] K tīt°.
[11] B^m *inserts* na: *so also* Sum (*perhaps*). SS *and* K *omit*.
[12] S^c K anūp°; S^t anūvādo. [13] S^c K anūp°.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmiṃ pantañ ca sayanâsanaṃ,
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhâna sāsanan" ti.

29. 'Ekam idâhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga[1]-vane sāla-rāja-mūle. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa[2] evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: "Na kho so[3] sattâvāso[4] sulabha-rūpo yo[5] mayā anāvuttha[6]-pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhâvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnâhaṃ yena Suddhâvāsā devā ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti."

'Atha kho ahaṃ[7] bhikkave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ Subhaga-vane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu[8] devesu pātur ahosiṃ.[9] Tasmiṃ[10] bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni[11] devatā-sahassāni yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocuṃ:

'"Ito so mārisa eka-navute[12] kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, Khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sumbuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa

---

[1] K Subha, *and so below, but see* M. i. 326, ii. 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559.
[2] B[m] paṭisallinassa. [3] B[m] na so kho.
[4] SS sattavāso. [5] S[cd] so. [6] B[m] anacchāvuṭṭha.
[7] K 'haṃ. [8] M. i. 289. [9] SS B[m] ahosi.
[10] K *adds* yeva kho.
[11] B[m] K aneko. K *inserts* devatāsatāni anekāni.
[12] *So* SS. *See* 1, 4. B[m] navuti.

bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭhasaṭṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsavānaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rāja[1]-nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamanaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhamma-cakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā[2] ti."

30. 'Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni[3] devatā-sahassāni . . . pe[4] . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni[5] yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocuṃ[6]:

'"Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi[7] arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Khattiyo jātiyā[8] Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārisa

---

[1] B^m K *omit.* [2] B^m K ūpapannā, *and so in* § 30.

[3] B^m anekāni, *and below.* K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni, *&c.* [4] B^m K *omit.*

[5] S^c devatāni, B^m devatā-sata-sahassāni.

[6] K *inserts* Ito so mārisa ekatiṃso kappo yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmiṃ *&c., as in* B^m § 32 pe; *and at* imasmiṃ yeva *&c.* = § 30. [7] S^c *omits.*

[8] S^d *inserts* ahosi, *but omits it in the repetition.*

appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,[1] yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallānā[2] sāvaka-yugaṃ[3] aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇâsavānaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa Ānando[4] bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi[5] aggupaṭṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Suddhodano rājā pitā, Māyā[6] devī mātā janettī, Kapila-vatthu-nagaraṃ rājadhānī. Bhagavato mārisa evaṃ abhinikkhamanaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'haṃ bhikkhave Avihehi devehi saddhiṃ yena Atappā devā ten' upasaṃkamiṃ.[7] Atha khvâhaṃ[8] bhikkhave Avihehi[9] ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassā devā ten' upasaṃkamiṃ. Atha khvâhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi[10] Sudassehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassī devā ten' upasaṃkamiṃ. Atha khvâhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Akaniṭṭhā devā ten' upasaṃkamiṃ. Tasmiṃ[11] bhikkhave deva-nikāye nekāni[12] devatā-sahassāni[13] yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

---

[1] *So* SS, B[m] lahukaṃ.

[2] S[d] -na; *so* SS *in the repetition;* B[m] K Moggallānaṃ; K *adds* nāma.

[3] K *adds* ahosi.

[4] K *adds* nāma.

[5] *So* B[m]; SS K *omit.*

[6] K *adds* nāma.

[7] B[m] *inserts* pa.

[8] K *as before* kho 'haṃ.

[9] S[c] avī°.

[10] S[ct] *insert* saddhiṃ.

[11] K *inserts* yeva kho.

[12] B[m] anekāni.

[13] B[m] *adds* anekāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni *&c.*

Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocuṃ:

'"Ito so mārisa [1]eka-navute kappe[1] yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā sambuddho loke udapādi . . .

pe[2]

32. 'Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye[3] nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe[4] . . . nekāni devatā satāni[5] yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum[6]:

'"Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

pe.[7]

33. 'Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass' ev' esā[8] dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

---

[1-1] *So* SS. *See ante*, § 29. B[m] eka-navuti kappe; K ekanavuto kappo.

[2] *Not in* SS; *here repeat as in* § 29, *down to* idh'uppannā ti.

[3] K *inserts* anekāni devatā satāni. [4] B[m] K *omit*.

[5] B[m] sata-sahassāni. K *omits this clause*.

[6] B[m] Ito kho mārisa ekatiṃse (K -so) kappe (K -po) yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Tasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa ekatiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayaṃ mārisa Vessabhumhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayaṃ mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idhûpapannā ti. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave (*as at beginning of* § 32).

[7] *Not in* SS; *repeat as in* § 30.

[8] B[m] Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evāṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-sīlā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti."'[1]

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHÂPADĀNA-SUTTANTAṂ SAMATTAṂ.[2]

---

[1] B[m] K *add*: Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, yena Tathāgato atīte pubbe[3] parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti.

[2] *So* S[t]; S[cd] Mahā-Padhāna; S[d] (*by accident*) Mahā-Nidāna; B[m] Mahā-Padhāna-suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. K Mahāpadāna-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ. Old. *Buddha*, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, *referring to* Jāt. i. 59 *which has* Mahāpadāna.

---

[3] K Buddhe.

[xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1. Evam me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssadhammaṃ[1] nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro câyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhîrâvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatîti.'

'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca. Gambhīro câyaṃ Ānanda[2] paṭicca-samuppādo gambhîrâvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantâkulaka-jātā gulāguṇṭhika-jātā[3] muñja-babbaja[4]-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nâtivattati.

2. '"Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇan ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthîti" 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.[5] "Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti"? iti ce vadeyya, "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

'"Atthi idappaccayā jātîti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda,

---

[1] SS *and* Sum Kammāssa-; B[m] K Kammāsa-. S[t] Sum B[m] *and* K *in note* -dham°; S[cd] K -dam°. *See* M. i. 532; S. ii. 92, 107; A. v. 29; Thig. A. 87, 89; Divy. 515.

[2] K *omits.*

[3] B[m] kulā-; K guṇa-gaṇṭhika-jātā.

[4] S[d] B[m] pabbaja; K (*text*) pabbaja; *note,* bab°.

[5] B[m] vacaniyaṃ *always;* S[d] *often* vacaniyyaṃ.

"Atthîti" 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā jātîti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Bhava-ppaccayā jātîti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

'"Atthi idappacayā bhavo ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthîti" 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā bhavo ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

'"Atthi idappaccayā upādānan ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthîti" 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā upādānan ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

'"Atthi idappaccayā taṇhā ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthîti" 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā taṇhā ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

'"Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthîti" 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā vedanā ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

'"Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda "Atthîti" 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā phasso ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Nāmarūpa-paccayā[1] phasso ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

'"Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda "Atthîti" 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpan ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

'"Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇan ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda "Atthîti" 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā viññāṇan ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

3. 'Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā[2] soka-

---

[1] *So* SS Bm K Gr *and* Sum *omitting* saḷayatana.

[2] Bm K Gr *omit*.

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4. '"Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ. Jāti va hi[1] Ānanda nâbhavissa[2] sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathîdaṃ devānaṃ vā devattāya, gandhabbānaṃ vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānaṃ vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānaṃ vā bhūtattāya, manussānaṃ vā manussattāya, catuppadānam vā catuppadattāya, pakkhīnaṃ vā pakkhattāya, siriṃsapānaṃ vā siriṃsapattāya,[3] tesaṃ tesaṃ va[4] hi Ānanda sattānaṃ tathattāya jāti nâbhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇaṃ paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti.

5. '"Bhava-paccayā jatîti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā bhava-paccayā jāti. Bhavo va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathîdaṃ kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā,[5] sabbaso bhave asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethâti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo.

6. '"Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo. Upādānaṃ va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci

---

[1] B[m] K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout, and so* S[d] *sometimes*.

[2] S[d] *frequently* na bhavissa.

[3] B[m] sarisapānaṃ vā sarisapattāya; Gr sīrisapānaṃ vā sīrisap°.

[4] B[m] K ca *throughout*.

[5] B[m] K *have* vā *after each* bhavo.

kimhici, seyyathîdaṃ kāmûpādānaṃ[1] vā diṭṭhûpādānaṃ vā sīlabbatûpādānaṃ vā attavādûpādānaṃ vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānaṃ.

7. '"Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathîdaṃ rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandha-taṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

8. '"Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbatthā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathîdaṃ cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhā-samphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā mano-samphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Āmanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā.

9. 'Iti kho[2] Ānanda vedanaṃ paṭicca taṇhā, taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ

---

[1] S[dt] B[m] Gr kāmupº, diṭṭhupº, &c.

[2] B[m] Gr K *add* pan' etaṃ.

paṭicca ārakkho,[1] ārakkhâdhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍâdāna-satthâdāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

10. '"Ārakkhâdhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍâdāna-satthâdāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavantîti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ārakkhâdhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍâdāna-satthâdāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍâdāna-satthâdāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍâdāna-satthâdāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādānaṃ anekesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho.

11. '"Macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Macchariyaṃ va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyaṃ.

12. '"Pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ.

---

[1] K *adds* ārakkhaṃ paticca, *and runs on as at* 10, *omitting all the first passage*. [2] S[d] tvaṃtva.

Pariggaho va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyaṃ paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. '"Ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānaṃ va[1] hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānaṃ.

14. '"Chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ. Chanda-rāgo va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānaṃ paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chanda-rāgo.

15. '"Vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va[2] hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethâti?'

---

[1] S[cd] Gr *omit* va; B[m] ca; K -nañ ca. [2] B[m] Gr K ca.

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

16. '"Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo. Lābho va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. '"Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. '"Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathîdaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu esaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

'Iti kho Ānanda ime dve [1] dhammā dvayena [2] vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā [3] bhavanti.

---

[1] B^m *omits.*

[2] S^c *corrected from* dveyena; S^dt dveyena.

[3] S^c -ṇaṃ.

19. '"Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nâbhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kiṃhici, seyyathîdaṃ cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidaṃ phasso.

20. '"Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethâti?"

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesū ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Yehi Ānandā ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho phasso paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ.

21. '"Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti" iti kho pan'

etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchiṃ[1] na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ samucchissathâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchiṃ[2] okkamitvā vokkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda daharass' eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa[3] vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpam vuddhiṃ[4] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissathâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

22. '"Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patiṭṭhaṃ nâlabhissatha,[5] api nu kho āyati[6] jāti-jarā-maraṇa[7]-dukkha-samudaya[8]-sambhavo paññāyethâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha[9] vā jīyetha[10] vā mīyetha[11] vā cavetha vā uppajjetha[12] vā, ettāvatā[13] adhivacana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññâvacaraṃ, ettāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati

---

[1] *So* SS. B[m] Gr K kucchismiṃ.
[2] B[m] Gr K kucchismiṃ.
[3] K kumārakassa. [4] K vuḍḍhiṃ. [5] B[m] na labh°.
[6] B[m] K āyatiṃ [7] B[m] Gr maraṇaṃ.
[8] S[c] Gr samudayo. [9] S[c] jāyatha jāyatha.
[10] S[d] jīye; B[m] jiyetha. [11] B[m] miyetha.
[12] B[m] upapajjetha. [13] K *adds* kho.

itthattaṃ paññāpanāya, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññāṇena.[1]

23. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento[2] paññāpeti? Rūpim vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpī me paritto attā ti." Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpī me ananto attā ti." Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpī me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpī me ananto attā ti."

24. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha[3]-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ va pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmîti" iti vā pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ[4] parittattânudiṭṭhi anusetîti icc alaṃ[5] vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññapeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmîti" iti vā pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattânudiṭṭhi anusetîti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpim parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

. . . pe . . . tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmîti" iti vā

[1] S[c] *adds* aññamaññaṃ paccayatāya vattati; B[m] *adds* aññamañña paccayatā pavattati.

[2] K pannap° *throughout.* [3] K tathā *throughout.*

[4] B[m] rūpī (arūpī) *throughout.*

[5] B[m] K iccâlaṃ *throughout.*

pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattânudiṭṭhi anusetîti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti.

25. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpī me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpī me ananto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpī me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpī me ananto attā ti."

26. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmîti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattânudiṭṭhi nânusetîti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmîti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattânudiṭṭhi nânusetîti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmîti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda arūpiṃ parittattânudiṭṭhi nânusetîti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmîti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattânudiṭṭhi nânusetîti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti.

27. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati? Vedanaṃ vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. "Vedanā me attā" ti. "Na h'eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā" ti, iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. "Na h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me[1] attā, attā me vediyati[2] vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati.

28. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so evam āha "Vedanā me attā" ti, so evam assa vacanīyo "Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Imāsaṃ tvaṃ[3] tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano samanupassasîti[4]?"

'Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n'eva tasmiṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n'eva tasmiṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n'eva tasmiṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

29. 'Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamuppannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamuppannā khaya-

---

[1] S[ct] *omit. So do* SS *in the repetition*, § 31.
[2] K vedayati *throughout*.
[3] B[m] Gr K imāsaṃ kho tvaṃ; S[cd] *omit* tvam.
[4] S[cdt] -passatîti.

dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamupannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa[1] "Eso me attā" ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā "Vyāgā[2] me attā" ti hoti. Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa "Eso me attā ti" hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā "Vyāgā me attā" ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa "Eso me attā" ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā "Vyāgā me attā" ti hoti.

'Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkha-vokiṇṇaṃ uppāda-vaya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha "Vedanā me attā" ti. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda etena p' etaṃ nakkhamati "Vedanā me attā" ti samanupassituṃ.

30. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so evam āha "Na h'eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā" ti, so evam assa vacanīyo "Yattha pan' āvuso sabbaso vedayitaṃ n'atthi,[3] api nu kho tattha 'Asmîti' siyâti?"

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'[4]

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda etena p' etaṃ nakkhamati "Na h' eva kho me[5] vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā" ti samanupassituṃ.

31. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so evam āha "Na h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me[6] attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti, so evam assa vacanīyo "Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ aparisesā nirujjheyyuṃ, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha 'Ayam[7] aham asmîti' siyâti?"

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda etena p' etaṃ nakkhamati "Na

---

[1] K vedaya°. [2] B^m K byāgā. [3] K atthi
[4] *So all MSS.* K Sum. [5] S^cd *omit.*
[6] SS *omit* (*see* § 27). [7] K *omits* ayaṃ.

h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano[1] attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti samanupassituṃ.

32. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n'eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi "Attā me[2] vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto[3] na[4] kiñci loke upādiyati,[5] anupādiyaṃ[6] na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati,[7] "Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattāyâti" pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittaṃ[8] kho Ānanda bhikkhuṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti,[9] iti 'ssa[10] diṭṭhîti tad akallaṃ. "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti[9] iti 'ssa diṭṭhîti tad akallaṃ. "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti,[9] iti 'ssa diṭṭhîti tad akallaṃ. "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti,[9] iti 'ssa diṭṭhî ti tad akalaṃ. [11] Taṃ kissa hetu? Yāvat' Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, [12] yāvatā nirutti [12] yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā[13] yāvatā paññâvacaraṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ[14] yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ[15] vaṭṭati,[16] tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu[17] na jānāti na passati iti 'ssa diṭṭhîti tad akallaṃ.

33. [18] 'Satta kho imā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-

---

[1] B^m *inserts* me. [2] *MSS*. K. *omit* me.
[3] B^m na sam°. [4] S^t B^m *add* ca. [5] K upādīy°.
[6] K -yañ ca. [7] B^m -yissati.
[8] SS vimuttaṃ; K *omits* cittaṃ. [9] B^m K *omit* ti.
[10] K *omits* sā, *and onwards*.
[11] S^d B^m Gr K taṃ kissa. [12–12] K *omits*.
[13] K paññāpanaṃ. [14] S^d vaddhaṃ, K *omits* yāv—ṭaṃ.
[15] S^c, B^m *omit*; S^d vaddhaṃ.
[16] S^d vaddhati; K *adds* tāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati.
[17] *MSS*. -ttaṃ bhikkhuṃ. [18] *See* A. iv. 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamâbhinibbattā.[1] Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā.[2] Ayaṃ catutthā[3] viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā[4] paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā[5] nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāsânañcâyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma[6] "Anantaṃ viññāṇan" ti viññāṇañcâyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā[7] viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkhamma "N'atthi kiñcîti" ākiñcaññâyatanûpagā. Ayaṃ sattamī[8] viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Asaññasattâyatanaṃ[9] nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanam eva dutiyaṃ.

34. 'Tatr' Ānanda yâyaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho[10] tena tad abhinanditun ti?'

---

[1] K *adds* catu-apāyikā sattā ca.

[2] K -kiṇhā. *So* A. ii. 233; iv. 40; -kiṇṇā *at* M. i. 2, 289, 329.

[3] Bm -tthī. [4] *So* SS Bm Gr K; A. iv. 40 -kamma.

[5] Bm K A. iv. 40 atthaṅg° (*and below*).

[6] *So* SS Bm Gr K. [7] Bm chaṭhī. [8] K -mā.

[9] Sdt Gr asaññā°; K asaññi°, *with* asañña° *in note*.

[10] Sct K *omit*.

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

. . . pe[1] . . .

'Tatr' Ānanda yâyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma[2] "N'atthi kiñcîti" ākiñcaññâyatanûpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho[3] tena tad abhinanditun ti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tatr' Ānanda yam idaṃ asaññasattâyatanaṃ,[4] yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho[5] tena tad abhinanditun ti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tatr' Ānanda yam idaṃ nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho[6] tena tad abhinanditun ti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imāsañ ca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitīnaṃ imesañ ca dvinnaṃ āyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda[7] bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokhā.[8] Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho.

---

[1] B^m pa *down to* tatr' Ānanda yam idaṃ (*next par.*).
[2] S^ct Gr -kamā. [3] SS Gr *omit.*
[4] S^d asaññi°; S^t Gr asaññā°. [5] SS *omit.*
[6] SS K *omit.* [7] B^m K vuccatānanda *throughout.*
[8] B^m Gr K vimokkhā, *and throughout;* SS *only* kh. *Cp.* xvi. 3, 33.

'Subhan' t' eva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

'Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā[1] paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma "Anantaṃ viññāṇan" ti viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcamo vimokho.

'Sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma "N'atthi kiñcîti" ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamo vimokho.

'Sabbaso nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā[2]-vedayita[3]-nirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

36. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yatth' icchakaṃ yad icchakaṃ yāvad[4] icchakaṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi,[5] āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n' atthîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandîti.

MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAṂ.[6]

---

[1] S[c] K -kamma; S[dt] Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B[m] Gr -kamā (Gr *in note* -kamma).

[2] SS saññaṃ; Child. B[m] K saññā.

[3] S[t] K vedayitaṃ. [4] B[m] K yāvat.

[5] S[d] samāpajjatîpi uṭṭhātîpi; B[m] vuṭhāya tiṭhati pi.

[6] B[m] *adds* niṭhitam dutiyaṃ; K -suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

[xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.[1]]

I. 1. [2] Evam me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī[3] abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me[4] Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahânubhāve, ucchejjāmi[5] Vajjī[3] vināsessāmi Vajjī[3] anaya-vyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī[6] ti.'

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appâbādham appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appâbādhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchatîti," evañ ca vadehi: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahânubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-

---

[1] *The full apparatus criticus, omitted by* Childers *in his separate edition of this* Suttanta, *can still be consulted in the* J. R. A. S. *for* 1874.

[2] §§ 1–5=A. iv. 17 *foll.*

[3] K Vajjiṃ.

[4] B^{m} K ahaṃ hi me; SS Childers *and* Hardy ahaṃ ime. *Comp.* A. iv.; 17 *note* 16; M. i. 545; Vin. i. 363; J. iv. 395.

[5] S^{dt} ucchecchāmi; B^{m} ucchijjāmi (S^{c} K *and* Sum ucchejjami), *here and below.*

[6] K Vajjin.

vyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī ti' "; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇantîti.

3. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā,[1] bhaddaṃ[2] yānaṃ abhirūhitvā, bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena[3] Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appâbādham appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati.[4] Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: "Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahânubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī ti."

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vījamāno.[5] Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ, Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ[6] sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti?'

'[7]Sutaṃ me taṃ[7] bhante Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti.'

'Yāvakīvañ[8] ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda

---

[1] *So* SS; Bm K yojetvā. [2] Bm K bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ.
[3] Hardy *omits from the first* bhaddāni *down to* yena.
[4] SS *add* evañ ca vadeti.
[5] Bm vījayamāno; K vījiyamāno. [6] K abhiṇhā.
[7-7] Bm sutam etaṃ, *and below.* [8] Bm -kivo, *and below.*

sutaṃ, Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontîti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontîti.

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajji-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajji-dhamme samādāya vattantîti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaññattaṃ na paññāpenti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajji-dhamme samādāya vattantîti.'

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajji-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca sotabbaṃ maññantîti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca sotabbaṃ maññantîti.'

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-mahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesañ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentîti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentîti.'

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-cetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentîti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-cetiyāni, abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesañ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentîti.'

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-cetiyāni, abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikârakkhâvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ[1] vihareyyun ti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikârakkhâvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti.'

'Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikârakkhâvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati,[2] kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānîti.'

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi:

'Ekam idâhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandade cetiye, tatrâhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakīvañ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānîti.'

Evaṃ vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no

[1] S[d] B[m] -su, *and below.* [2] S[cd] B[m] -santi.

parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇīyā va[1] bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhena Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā.[2] Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasîti.'

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññasîti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

[3] 'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,[4] taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Yāvakīvañ ca[5] bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaṇīyāni

[1] B^m K ca. [2] B^m K -dāya. [3] = A. iv. 21.
[4] S^cd B^m *sometimes* desissāmi. [5] S^cd *add* kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā-paññattesu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataññū cira[1]-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro[2] saṅgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti[3] mānessanti pūjessanti tesañ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya[4] na vasaṃ gacchanti,[5] vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraññakesu[6] senâsanesu sāpekhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satiṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti,[7] kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ[8] vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

7. 'Apare pi kho[9] bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti' kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

[10] 'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammârāmā

---

[1] S^c ciraṃ. [2] B^m *omits.* [3] B^m garuṃ kar^o.
[4] B^m K ponobbhavikāya. [5] K gacchissanti. [6] S^cd ar^o.
[7] B^m upaṭhap^o; K upaṭṭhap^o. [8] B^m phāsu.
[9] K vo; A. iv. 22 satta vo bh^o ap^o (*so throughout*).
[10] A. iv. 22; *comp.* iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammârāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassârāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassârāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddârāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddârāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikârāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikā-ratā na saṅgaṇikârāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavaṅkā,[1] vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakivañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

8. 'Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

[2]'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,[3] hirimanā[4] bhavissanti, ottāpī[5] bhavissanti, bahussutā

[1] B^m ^ovaṅkatā; K ^ovaṅkarā.
[2] = A. iv. 23. [3] B^m *adds* pa.
[4] S^d hirīmanā; K . . . pe . . . hirimatā. [5] B^m K ottappī.

bhavissanti, āraddha-viriyā bhavissanti, upaṭṭhita-satī[1] bhavissanti, paññāvanto[2] bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 'Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

[3] 'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti,[4] dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ[5] bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. 'Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

[6] 'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvessanti,[7] anatta-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, ādīnava-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

[1] A. satimanto. [2] Bm K A. paññav°.
[3] A. iv. 23. [4] Bm *inserts* pa. K pe.
[5] Bm K upekkhā- [6] A. iv. 24. [7] Bm *adds* pa; K pe.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

11. 'Cha bhikkhave[1] aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī[2] c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu . . . pe . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭi-kaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī[3] bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇa-bhogī,[4] vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññū-pasatthāni aparâmaṭṭhāni samādhi-saṃvattanikāni tathā-rūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahma-cārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yevà bhikkhave bhikkhū-naṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya[5] tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

---

[1] K apare pi vo bh° cha. [2] S^{cd} K āvi; S^{t} B^{m} āvī.
[3] S^{c} bhogī; S^{d} appaṭivittabhogi; B^{m} apaṭi°-bhogi; S^{t} -bhoji; K na appaṭi°.
[4] B^{m} -gi. [5] S^{d} Sammādukkakkhayā.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca chasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānîti.'

12. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathîdaṃ kāmâsavā bhavâsavā diṭṭhâsavā[1] avijjâsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām' Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari.

14. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājâgārake. Tatra pi[2] sudaṃ Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājâgārake etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathîdaṃ kāmâsavā bhavâsavā diṭṭhâsavā avijjâsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām' Ānanda yena Nāḷandā ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nāḷandā tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

---

[1] K *omits, but gives in a note.*

[2] S[d] K *omit. See* § 18 *and p.* 91.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na câhu na ca bhavissati na c'etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro[1] yadidaṃ sambodhiyan' ti.

'Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhī[2] vācā bhāsitā, ekaṃso gahito sīha-nādo nadito: "Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na câhu na ca bhavissati na c'etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan" ti. Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā "Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti?"'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā "Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pîti?"'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te[3] etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito "Evaṃ-sīlo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pîti?"'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Etth' eva hi[4] te Sāriputta atītânāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya[5]-ñāṇaṃ n'atthi. Atha kiñ carahi[6] te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā

---

[1] K bhiyyobhiññātaro.

[2] B^m asambhī, *and below*; K āsabhi-.

[3] B^m *omits*; K te ahaṃ.

[4] B^m ettha carahi; K ettha ca hi.

[5] B^m pariyāya, *and below*; K -pariññāya.

[6] K kiñcetarahi.

āsabhī vācā bhāsitā ekaṃso gahito sīha-nādo nadito, "Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na câhu na ca bhavissati na c'etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan" ti?'

17. 'Na kho me bhante atītânāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi. Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddāpaṃ[1] daḷha-pākāra-toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamamāno na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā antamaso biḷāra-nissakkana-mattam[2] pi. Tassa evam assa, ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va[3] dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evam eva kho me bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te[4] Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe[5] catusu[6] satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhiṃsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho' ti.

18. Tatra pi[7] sudaṃ Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ viharanto

---

[1] K daḷhadvāraṃ.
[2] B[m] K nikkhamana.
[3] S[cd] ca; K *omits.*
[4] B[m] vata.
[5] S[c] B[m] dubbaliko.
[6] B[m] K catūsu.
[7] SS *omit, but* B[m] K *have the* pi *here. See* § 14.

Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathîdaṃ kāmâsavā bhavâsavā diṭṭhâsavā avijjâsavā ti.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari.

20. [1] Assosuṃ kho Pāṭaligamiyā upāsakā 'Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto' ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Adhivāsetu no[2] bhante Bhagavā āvasathâgāran' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhinaṃ katvā, yena āvasathâgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sabba-santhariṃ āvasathâgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ[3] patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathâgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatîti.'

[1] *From here to the end of the chapter* = Udāna viii. 6 = Vin. i. 226. *Comp. also* M i. 354; S iv. 183.

[2] S[cd] *omit*. [3] B[m] K Ud. maṇikaṃ; *cp. below*.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā[1] nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena āvasathâgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathâgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthâbhimukho[2] nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathâgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthâbhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā.[3] Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathâgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchâbhimukhā[4] nisīdiṃsu Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādâdhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati.[5] Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīla-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisam, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.[6] Ayaṃ pañcamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

[1] Bm *adds* sāyaṇha-samaye; K *and* Ud. *add* pubbaṇha-samayaṃ. [2] Bm puratthimâbhi°, *and below.*
[3] Bm -khitvā, *and below.* [4] Bm pacchimâbhi°.
[5] Bm gacchati. [6] Bm K Ud. upap°, *and below.*

24. 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādâdhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutīyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva parisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyâti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni[1] kālaṃ maññathâti.' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭissutvā[2] uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu[3] upāsakesu suññâgāraṃ pāvisi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha[4]-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Tena kho pana[5] samayena sambahulā

---

[1] B[m] K *add* tumhe.
[2] Vin. paṭisuṇitvā.
[3] B[m] -kesu.
[4] K Vin. Sunidha.
[5] B[m] *omits* kho pana. Vin. *omits from* tena *to* pariganhanti, *and puts the following sentences into* § 27. Ud. *has them in both* §§.

devatāyo sahassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariganhanti.[1] Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni pariganhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ[2] rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni pariganhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni pariganhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena[3] tā devatāyo sahassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariganhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Ko[4] nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetîti?'

'Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyâti.'

28. 'Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhâhaṃ[5] Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo sahassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariganhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni pariganhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni pariganhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni pariganhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvatā Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanaṃ yāvatā vanippatho[6] idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭa-bheda-

---

1 B[m] K pariggº *and below*.
2 Vin. rajūnaṃ *thrice*.
3 B[m] mānussº.
4 Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.
5 S[cdt] Childers imāhaṃ.
6 S[d] vanipphato.

naṃ. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā [1] vā' ti.

29. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenâti.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā [2] yena sako āvasatho ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sake āvasathe [2] paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti.'

27. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sunīdha-Vassakārānaṃ Magadha-mahāmattānaṃ āvasatho [3] ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.[4] Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sampavāresuṃ. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ oṇīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yasmiṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍita-jātiko [5]
Sīlavant' ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,[6]

Yā tattha devatā assu [7] tāsaṃ dakkhiṇam ādise,
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti naṃ.

---

[1] S[c] bhedato; S[d] bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithubhedā. [2-2] Vin. *omits.* [3] Vin. parivesanā.
[4] Vin. *adds* saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.
[5] B[m] K Vin. Ud. -yo. [6] S[d] K -riyo; B[m] Vin. -riye.
[7] B[m] K Vin. Ud. āsum.

Tato naṃ anukampanti [1] mātā puttaṃ va orasaṃ
Devatânukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatîti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, 'Yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ tarissati taṃ Gotama-titthaṃ bhavissatîti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma ahosi.

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatittikā [2] kākapeyyā. App ekacce manussā [3] nāvaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti aparâparaṃ [4] gantu-kāmā. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārima-tīre [5] paccuṭṭhāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhu saṃghena.

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvaṃ pariyesante app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante aparâparaṃ gantu-kāme.[6] Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā, tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

'Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ [7] saraṃ setuṃ katvāna [8] visajja pallalāni,
Kullaṃ hi jano pabandhati,[9] tiṇṇā [10] medhāvino janā [11] ' ti.

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṆAVĀRAṂ.[12]

---

[1] B^m -penti. [2] S^cd tiyā; B^m Vin. -titthikā.
[3] Vin. Manussā aññe n.p. aññe u.p. aññe k.b. orā pāraṃ. [4] K pārā pāraṃ, *with* aparāparaṃ *in a note*.
[5] K orime t.a. pārime tīre. [6] Vin. *omits this sentence*.
[7] S^c annāvaṃ. [8] B^m katvā.
[9] S^c sambandhati; K kullaṃ jano ca bandhati; Vin. k.hi j. bandhati.
[10] B^m nittiṇṇā. [11] S^c jātā. [12] B^m K paṭhama-.

CHAPTER II.

2\. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām' Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.' 'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Khoṭigāme viharati.

2\. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Dukkhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . . pe . . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3\. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā[1] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

---

[1] K vatvāna.

'Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā
Saṃsitaṃ[1] dīgham addhānaṃ tāsu tās' eva[2] jātisu.
Tāni[3] etāni diṭṭhāni bhava-netti[4] samūhatā
Ucchinnaṃ[5] mūlaṃ dukkhassa n'atthi dāni punabbhavo'
ti.[6]

4. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti:[7] Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathîdaṃ kāmâsavā bhavâsavā diṭṭhâsavā[8] avijjâsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Āyām' Ānanda yena Nādikā[9] ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra[10] sudaṃ Bhagavā Nādike viharati Giñjakâvasathe.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādike kālakato,[11] tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?[12] Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhunī Nādike kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?

---

1 B[m] K saṃsaritaṃ. 2 B[m] K Feer Old. tāsveva.
3 S[d] bhagavanteti; S[t] bhavanteti. 4 Feer, yāni.
5 SS ucchinna-. 6 = S v. 431 = Vin. i. 231.
7 SS *here only* katheti. *See* 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.
8 S[t] K *omit*.
9 *So all* MSS K *and* Sum. *See* §§ 6, 7.
10 B[m] *adds* pi. 11 B[m] kālaṃ kato, *and onwards*.
12 *Comp*. Vin. i. 293.

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādike kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādike kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho[1] nāma bhante upāsako Nādike kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kālingo[2] nāma bhante upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikaṭo nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo[3] nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo[4] nāma bhante upāsako Nādike kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyinī anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.[5] Sudatto Ānando upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotâpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kāliṅgo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikaṭo Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

---

[1] S[ct] K Kakudho; S[d] Kakudo *here, but* Kakudho *in* § 7; B[m] Kukkuṭo (*and so below*).

[2] B[m] Kālimbo; K Kāraḷimbo (Kāliṅgo *as a various reading*). *So also in* § 7.

[3] K Bhaṭo (Bhaddo *as var. read.*).

[4] K Subhaṭo (Subhaddo *as var. read.*).

[5] S[cdt] *insert* pe.

lokā. Paro-paññāsa[1] Ānanda Nādike upāsakā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Ānanda Nādike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sâtirekāni[2] Ānanda pañca-satāni Nādike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotâpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā.

8. 'Anacchariyaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya, tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ce[3] kālakate Tathāgatam upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammâdāsaṃ nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya: "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo[4] khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇâpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotâpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammâdāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇâpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotâpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sam-panno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Svākkhāto Bhaga-vatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhîti." Saṃghe aveccappasā-dena samannāgato hoti: "Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-

---

[1] Bm -saṃ.
[2] K dasâtiro.
[3] Bm yeva; K kho.
[4] Bm K yoni, *and below*

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, samīci-paṭipanno[1] Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuṇeyyo[2] dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâti." Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi[3] acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi[4] viññuppasatthehi[5] aparâmaṭṭhehi samādhi-saṃvattanikehi.

'Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammâdāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi, khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo,[6] khīṇa-petti-visayo, khīṇâpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotâpanno 'haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ' ti.

10. Tatra[7] sudaṃ Bhagavā Nādike[8] viharanto Giñjakâvasathe[9] etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā . . . pe . . . seyyathîdaṃ kāmâsavā bhavâsavā diṭṭhâsavā[10] avijjâsavā ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nādike yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām' Ānanda yena Vesāli ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Vesāli tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo[11] amhākaṃ anusāsanī.

'Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno

---

[1] B^m sāmici-. [2] S^t K pāhun°. [3] K akkh°.
[4] B^m bhūj°. [5] B^m pasaṭhehi; K viññūpasatthehi.
[6] B^m K yoni. [7] B^m K *insert* pi. [8] B^m Nātike.
[9] S^d Gijjhak°; S^t Gijjhañjak°.
[10] S^t K *om.* [11] S^cdt kho; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo[1] amhākaṃ anusāsanī' ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesāliyaṃ[2] anuppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ amba-vane' ti. Atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ[3] yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi, yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

Atha kho Ampabāli-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenâti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhay' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosuṃ kho Vesālikā Licchavī 'Bhagavā kira

---

[1] S^cdt kho; K te.

[2] B^m K Vesāliṃ, *against* S^cdt *and* Ch.

[3] B^m K *add* bhaddaṃ.

Vesālim̩[1] anuppatto Vesāliyam̩ viharati Ambapāli-vane' ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddam̩[2] yānam̩ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyim̩su.[3] Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīla-vaṇṇā nīla-vatthā nīlâlaṅkārā, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vaṇṇā pīta-vatthā pītâlaṅkārā, ekacce Licchavī lohitakā[4] honti lohita-vaṇṇā lohita-vatthā lohitâlaṅkārā, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-vatthā odātâlaṅkārā.

16. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā daharānam̩ daharānam̩ Licchavīnam̩ akkhena akkham̩ cakkena cakkam̩ yugena yugam̩ paṭivaṭṭesi.[5] Atha kho Licchavī Ambapālim̩ gaṇikam̩ etad avocum̩ :

'Kiñ je Ambapāli daharānam̩ daharānam̩ Licchavīnam̩ akkhena akkham̩ cakkena cakkam̩ yugena yugam̩ paṭivaṭṭesîti?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātanāya bhattam̩ saddhim̩ bhikkhu-sam̩ghenâti.'

'Dehi je Ambapāli etam̩ bhattam̩ sata-sahassenâti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesālim̩ sāhāram̩ dassatha evam̩-mahantam̩ bhattam̩ na dassāmîti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī[6] poṭhesum̩,[7] 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'[8] amhā vata bho ambakāyâti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapāli-vanam̩ tena pāyim̩su.

17. Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Yesam̩ bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̩ devā Tāvatim̩sā adiṭṭhā,[9] oloketha bhikkhave Licchavi[10]-parisam̩, avaloketha

---

[1] SS Vesāliyam̩. *Comp.* vol. i. 87, 111, 127.

[2] B[m] K *add* bhaddam̩.

[3] S[d] niyyam̩su; S[t] niyyumsu; B[m] niyim̩su. Vin. i. 231 niyyāsum̩ bhagavantam̩ dassanāya. [4] B[m] -tā.

[5] Vin. i. 231, 3 *differs in this and the following clauses.*

[6] S[c] -ṭhosum̩. [7] B[m] aṅgulim̩, *and so below* § 18. [8] B[m] jit'.

[9] K *and* Vin. i. 232, adiṭṭha-pubbā. *Comp.* Mahāvastu i. 262; Sum. i. 310; Rockhill 63. [10] B[m] -vī *and onwards.*

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatiṃsa-parisan' ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenâti.'

[1] 'Adhivutthaṃ kho me Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāli-gaṇikāya [2] bhattan' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesuṃ: 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit' amhā vata bho ambakāyâti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu.

19. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapāli-gaṇikāya parivesanā [3] ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ oṇīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā

---

[1] B *inserts* atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K *for* adhivutthaṃ *reads* adhivāsitaṃ. Vin. *has* adhivuttho 'mhi.

[2] Bm -liyā- *throughout.*

[3] Bm nivesanaṃ; K parivesanaṃ.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Imâhaṃ bhante ārāmaṃ[1] Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammîti.'

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ārāmaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Tatra pi[2] sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharanto Ambapāli-vane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathîdaṃ kāmâsavā bhavâsavā diṭṭhâsavā[3] avijjâsavā ti.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Āyām' Ānanda yena Beluva-gāmako[4] ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Beluva-gāmako tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Beluva-gāmake viharati.

22. [5] Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesāliṃ[6] yathāmittaṃ[7] yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upetha, ahaṃ pana idh' eva Beluva-gāmake vassaṃ upagacchāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesāliṃ[8] yathā-mittaṃ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-

---

[1] Vin. i. 233 Ambapālivanaṃ (!).

[2] S[d] K *om.* [3] K *omits.* [4] B[m] K Veḷuva- (*and below*).

[5] Saṃyutta v. 152-4. [6] S[cd] -liyaṃ; Feer -liyā.

[7] S[c] mattaṃ, *and below*, S[dt] khittaṃ *and below*. K yathāmittam *in text*, yathākhittam *in note*.

[8] S[c] -liyaṃ *as above*.

sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upagañchum,[1] Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassaṃ upagañchi.[2]

23. Atha kho Bhagavato vassûpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bāḷhā[3] vedanā vattanti[4] māraṇantikā. Tā[5] sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti[6] avihaññamāno.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ[7] anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parinibbāyeyyaṃ. Yan nunâhaṃ imaṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippaṇāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyan 'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippaṇāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi.[8]

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā vihārā nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāyaṃ[9] paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Diṭṭhā[10] me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭhaṃ me bhante Bhagavato khamanīyaṃ.[11] Api hi[12] me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññena, api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabbha kiñcid eva udāharatîti."'

---

[1] B^m upagacchiṃsu; K upagacchuṃ.

[2] B^m K upagacchi.

[3] SS pabāḷhā *as at* 4. 20.

[4] B^m vattati.

[5] S^t B^m K tatra.

[6] B^m K -sesi.

[7] B^m yvâhaṃ.

[8] *The* Saṃyutta *omits this sentence.*

[9] K vihārapp°; Feer, nikkhamitvā vihārapacchā chāyāyaṃ.

[10] B^m diṭho. *Both* B^m *and* K *omit* me *both times.*

[11] Feer *has* Diṭṭhā bhante khamanīyaṃ, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpanīyaṃ.

[12] B^m K ca; Feer *omits.*

25. 'Kim pan' Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃgho mayi paccāsiṃsati?[1] Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaraṃ abāhiram karitvā, na tatth'[2] Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evam assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmîti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabbha kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmîti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā. Kiṃ[3] Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabbha kiñcid eva udāharissati? Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda etarahi[4] jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo[5] vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara[6]-sakaṭaṃ vegha[7]-missakena yāpeti, evam eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe[8] Tathâgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabba-nimittānaṃ amanasi-kārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, phāsukato[9] Ānanda tasmiṃ samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26. 'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ c' Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . ., dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

---

[1] B[m] -sīsati. [2] B[m] K Feer, n'atth' *for* na tatth'.
[3] K sakiṃ.
[4] Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda.
[5] B[m] Feer vasso; SS K vayo. [6] S[c] jarā; B[m] jajjara.
[7] B[m] vekha; K veḷu; Feer vedha. [8] S[t] *inserts* na.
[9] B[m] K -karo. Feer phāsutaraṃ *and omits* kāyo.

'Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena[1] atta-dīpā viharissanti atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te[2] Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhā-kāmā' ti.

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.[3]

---

[1] Bᵐ K mama vā accayena; Feer, mamaccayena vā.
[2] Bᵐ p'ete, *for* me te.
[3] Bᵐ Dutiya-bhāṇavāro; K Mahā-Parinibbāne Gāma-Kaṇḍaṃ samattaṃ dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER III.

3. 1. [1] Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesāliṃ [2] piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyaṃ [2] piṇḍāya caritvā [3] pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ. Yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṃkamissāmi [4] divā-vihārāyāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Ramaṇīyā [5] Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ [6] cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambakaṃ [7] cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadaṃ [8] cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ.

---

[1] *In the* Saṃyutta v. 259 *foll.*; *in the* Aṅguttara iv. 308 *foll.*, *and in the* Udāna vi. *Comp.* Divy. 200–208, *and* Windisch, 'Māra und Buddha,' 35 *foll.*

[2] S[ct] Ud. -liṃ *both times*; S[d] Feer Vesāliyaṃ *both times*.

[3] *All* MSS. *add* pannatte āsane nisīdi. But K *and all the other texts omit.*

[4] B[m] K Hardy -ssāma.

[5] B[m] rammaṇiyā, *and in* § 5 (*with* mm, *and* ī).

[6] B[m] Udena-, Gotamaka-, *etc.*, *and so in* § 5.

[7] B[m] Feer Sattamba-, K -baṃ *and so in* § 5.

[8] B[m] Sānandara, *and so in* § 5.

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā[1] vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. So[2] ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā' ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nâsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Bhagavantaṃ yāci: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pari-yuṭṭhita[3]-citto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattamba-kaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyâṃ, 'ra-maṇīyaṃ Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susa-māraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâ-vasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā pari-citā susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā' ti.

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nâsakkhi paṭi-

---

[1] B^m yanī-katā. S. i. 116, Jāt. ii. 61, Mil. 198 *all* -ni.

[2] Childers, p. 34, *says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence; and so* Windisch, p. 44. S^cd B^m K *all have it.* Steinthal, Feer, *and* Hardy *omit it. Comp.* 2. 25, *and below* 3. 41.

[3] S^d *here and* S^cd *below* parivuṭṭhitaṃ.

vijjhituṃ, na Bhagavantaṃ yāci: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhasitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: "Na tāvâhaṃ pāpima[1] parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā[2] bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,[3] sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessantî[4] paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni[5]-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ[6] niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantîti."

8. 'Etarahi kho pana bhante[7] bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

---

[1] S[c] *always*; S[d] *twice* pāpimā.

[2] Windisch, Hardy, *and* Feer (*who says* BB *omit it*) *add throughout* pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal *has* visāradappattā yogakkhemā. Divy. *omits.* [3] Windisch p. 47 *adds* ye.

[4] Hardy, Feer, *and* Steinthal, desissanti *throughout* (*but* desenti).

[5] B[m] -iṃ, *and below;* K -nī. [6] B[m] K -hitam.

[7] Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (*throughout*).

mânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

'Bhāsitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: "Na tâvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena niggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantîti." Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino 'sakâṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

'Bhāsitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: "Na tâvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā acikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantîti." Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriṇiyo, sakaṃ

ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

'Bhāsitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: "Na tāvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ [1] brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ [2] ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi [3] suppakāsitan" ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato [4] brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:

'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatîti.'

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-saṃkhāraṃ ossaji,[5] ossaṭṭhe ca [6] Bhagavato [7] āyusaṃkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahosi bhiṃsanako lomahaṃsano,[8] deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu.[9] Atha kho Bha-

---

[1] B[m] Hardy, Feer, *and* Steinthal *and* SS *below* § 36, *etc.* idaṃ; SS *here* imaṃ.

[2] S[cd] pītañ; B[m] phitañ, *and below.*

[3] *So all* MSS. *and* K, *and* Feer *and* Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manuṣyebhyaḥ.

[4] K *inserts* imaṃ. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidaṃ bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Dīgha.

[5] K Ud. *and* Wind. ossajji. [6] Hardy *omits.* Feer, pana.

[7] B[m] K Hardy *and* Feer, -tā.

[8] B[m] Hardy *and* SS *twice below* salomahaṃso; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahaṃso, SS *here* lomahaṃsano.

[9] Feer, caliṃsu, *and so* S[c] *the second time only.*

gavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi:

'Tulam atulañ[1] ca sambhavaṃ bhava-saṃkhāram avassajī[2] muni,[3]
Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida[4] kavacam iv' atta-sambhavan' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho mahā vatâyaṃ bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatâyaṃ bhūmi-cālo bhiṃsanako saloma-haṃso,[5] deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyâti?'[6]

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam-antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante mahā vatâyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatâyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo bhiṃsanako saloma-haṃso,[7] deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyâti?'

13. 'Aṭṭha kho[8] ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ Ānanda mahā-paṭhavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So kho[8] Ānando samayo yaṃ mahā-vātā vāyanti, mahā-vātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampenti, udakaṃ kampitaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ

---

[1] *So all* MSS. *and* K, A S *and* Udāna. *But* B^m^ *in the* Udāna *has* ū . . . ū. Wind. 50.

[2] S^t^ oss°; S^cd^ -khāra ossaji; K Steinthal, avassajji; B^m^ Sum. Hardy *and* Feer, avassaji.

[3] B^m^ K Hardy *and* Feer, muni.

[4] B^m^ abhinda. K Hardy *and* Feer, abhindi.

[5] S^t^ lomahaṃsano; K lomahaṃso.

[6] S^cd^ pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitun ti; S^t^ pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitun.

[7] K lomahaṃso. [8] Aṅg. iv. 312 *omits*.

paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

14 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā[1] vā mahiddhikā[2] mahânubhāvā,[2] yassa[3] parittā paṭhavi[4]-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti sàṃkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchismā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassu pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

---

[1] B^m K devo. [2] B^m K -o.
[3] B^m Hardy, tassa; *so* K, *with* yassa *in note*.
[4] S^t B^m -vī.

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkaṃpati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.[1] Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvâyâti.

21. [2]'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇa-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatiṃsa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhijānāmi kho panâhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā,[3] tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti?

23. 'Abhijānāmi kho panâhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c' eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti?

---

[1] SS *have* -āyâti.

[2] *Also in* Aṅguttara iv. 307–8, *and partly in* Majjhima i. 72.

[3] K (*note*) upasaṃkamitātipi pāṭho. *So the* Majjhima *and* B[p] *in* A.

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti? Imā kho Ānanda aṭṭha parisā.

24. [1] 'Aṭṭha kho [2] imāni Ānanda abhibhâyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

25. 'Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmîti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ.

26. 'Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddha-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmîti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ.

27. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmîti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ.

28. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmîti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ.

29. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni [3] nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇaṃ nīla-nidassanaṃ nīla-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā [4] vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇaṃ nīla-nidassanaṃ nīla-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmîti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ.

---

[1] *Recurs* Aṅguttara iv. 305, 348; Majjhima ii. 13. *Comp.* Saṃyutta iv. 77. [2] S[ct] me; S[d] *omits.*

[3] S[cd] *often spell* nil°; *and so* B[m] *throughout.* S[t] K nīl- *throughout.*

[4] S[c] *adds* pi (*erased here, but still left in below*).

30. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni[1] pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra[2]-puppham pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmîti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ.

31. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-pupphaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitaka-vaṇṇaṃ lohitaka-nidassanaṃ lohitaka-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitaka-vaṇṇaṃ lohitaka-nidassanaṃ lohitaka-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmîti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ.

32. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odāta-vaṇṇaṃ odāta-nidassanaṃ odāta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmîti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhâyatanaṃ. Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhibhâyatanāni.

33. [3] 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā. Katame aṭṭha?

'Rūpī rupāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

---

[1] B[m] pitāni, *and so throughout.*

[2] K kaṇṇo. [3] *See ante* xv. 35, Aṅguttara iv. 306, 349.

'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho.

'"Subhan" t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

'Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā,[1] nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma "Anantaṃ viññāṇan" ti viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcamo vimokho.

'Sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma "N'atthi kiñcîti" ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānâsaññâyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamo vimokho.

'Sabbaso nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho.

'Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. 'Ekaṃ idâhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ[2] viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe[3] paṭhamâbhisambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca: "Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

35. 'Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'"Na tāvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti[4] paññāpessanti paṭ-

---

[1] S^c -āya; B^m K Hardy, -aṅgamā. [2] S^c Ur^o.

[3] S^c nigrodha-mūle. *But see* Kathā Vatthu 559.

[4] S^{ct} desiss^o; S^d desess^o *corrected to* desiss^o.

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

' " Na tâvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

' " Na tâvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā na savakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

' " Na tâvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

' " Na tâvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan " ti.

36. ' Idāni c'eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpimā yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca :

' " Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : ' Na tâvâhaṃ

pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti[1] viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantîti.' Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: 'Na tāvâhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo . . . . pe . . . . yāva me upāsakā . . . . yāva me upāsikā . . . . yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan' ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

37. 'Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avocaṃ: "Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatîti."

'Idān' eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho' ti.

---

[1] K *abbreviates without* pe,. *goes on* yâva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti. Yāva me upasikā na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, *&c.*

38. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappaṃ, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Alaṃ dāni[1] Ānanda, mā Tathāgataṃ yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yācanāyâti.'

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . . pe . . . .
Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappaṃ, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Saddahasi tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatassa bodhin' ti?

'Evam bhante.'

'Atha kiñ carahi tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāva-tatiyakaṃ abhinippīḷesîti'?

40. 'Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro ddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā . . . . pe . . . . kappâvasesaṃ vā ti."'

'Saddahasi tvaṃ Ānandâti?'

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ Tathāgatena evaṃ oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nâsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāṃ, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sāce tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

41. 'Ekam idâhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatrâpi kho tâhaṃ Ānanda āman-

---

[1] S^{cdt} *omit*.

tesiṃ: "Ramaṇīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramaṇīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā" ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne,[1] oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne,[2] nâsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappaṃ, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

42. 'Ekam idâhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃtatth' eva Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhârāme[3] . . . . pe . . . . tatth' eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte[4] . . . . tatth' eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhāyaṃ[5] . . . . tatth' eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigili-passe Kāḷa-silāyaṃ . . . . tatth' eva Rājagahe viharāmi Sīta-vane Sappasoṇḍika-pabbhāre . . . . tatth' eva Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodârāme . . . . tatth' eva Rājagahe viharāmi Veḷuvane Kalandaka-nivāpe . . . . tatth' eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jīvakambavane . . . . tatth' eva Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye.

43. 'Tatrâpi kho tâhaṃ Ānanda āmantesiṃ: "Ramaṇīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramaṇīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato, ramaṇīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramaṇīyo Cora-papāto, ramaṇīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā, ramaṇīyā Isigili-passe Kāḷa-silā, ramaṇīyo Sīta-vane Sappasoṇḍika-

---

[1] B^m kariyam°. [2] B^m kariyam°.

[3] B^m K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*.

[4] S^e corappāte; K corappapāte.

[5] B^m Tattapaṇṇiguhāraṃ; S^dt H Sattapaṇṇa-.

pabbhāro, ramaṇīyo Tapodârāmo, ramaṇīyo Veḷuvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramaṇīyo Jīvakambavanaṃ, ramaṇīyo Maddakucchismiṃ migadāyo.

44. '"Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā" ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nâsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappaṃ, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

45. 'Ekam idâhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiye. Tatrâpi kho tâhaṃ Ānanda āmantesiṃ: "Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā" ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nâsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappaṃ, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyasi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

46. 'Ekam idâhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Gotamake cetiye . . . . pe . . . . idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye . . . . idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye . . . . idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandade cetiye. . . .

47. 'Idān' eva kho tâhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesiṃ: "Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā. Tathâgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathâgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā" ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nâsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappaṃ, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

48. 'Na nu evaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā?[1] Yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjîti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.[2] Yaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ, ossaṭṭho āyu-saṅkhāro. Ekaṃsena vācā Tathāgatena[3] bhāsitā: "Na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinib-

---

[1] K *puts comma at* aññathābhāvo, *and full stop here.*
[2] B[m] vijjatîti. [3] B[m] K *om.*

bānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatîti." Taṃ vacanaṃ[1] Tathāgato jīvita-hetu puna paccāvamissatîti,[2] n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

'Āyām' Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭâgāra-sālā ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'[3]

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kūṭâgāra-sālā ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ[4] sannipātehîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sannipatito bhante bhikkku-saṃgho. Yassa' dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatîti.'

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo[5] mayā dhammā abhiññāya[6] desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ[7] brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo[8] sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ

---

[1] B^m K *om.*; K *has* tañca *for* taṃ.
[2] S^c paccāmis°; B^m K paccāgam°. Sum *has* paccāv°.
[3] S^c -mâti *corrected to* -mîti.
[4] B^m sālaṃ. *See* 1. 6.
[5] K te.
[6] B^m K -ñā, *and below always*.
[7] B^m yathāyidaṃ *always*.
[8] B^m *inserts* bhikkhū.

brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathîdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho[1] bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, [2]te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vaya-dhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādetha, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā[3] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:[4]

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitaṃ,
Pahāya[5] vo gamissāmi, katam me saraṇam attano,
Appamattā satīmanto susīlā hotha bhikkhavo
Susamāhita-saṃkappā sacittam anurakkhatha.

---

[1] Bm K *add* te. [2] K ye te. [3] Bm K vatvāna.

[4] K *here inserts as note*, ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake 'Paripakko vayo . . . karissatîti' dissati, *and in the text before these verses places the following*:

Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā
Aḍḍhā c'evā daḷiddā ca sabbe maccu-parāyanā.
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa kataṃ mattika-bhājanaṃ,
Khuddakañ ca mahantañ ca yaṃ [K yañca] pakkaṃ yañ ca āmakaṃ,
Sabbaṃ bheda-pariyantaṃ evaṃ maccāna jīvitaṃ.
Athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā
Paripakko, &c.

[5] Sd pahāvayo.

Yo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessati[1]
[2] Pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatîti.'

Tatiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.[3]

---

[1] K viharissati, vihessati *in foot note.*
[2] B[m] pahāyajāyajāyatiyaṃsaṃsāraṃ.
[3] B[m] Bhāṇavāraṃ tatiyaṃ ; K tatiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto[1] nāgâpalokitaṃ Vesālim apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesāli-dassanaṃ bhavissati, āyām' Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. [2] Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca: katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimut-tiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tum-hākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlam anubud-

---

[1] *So all* MSS.

[2] *Recurs* Aṅguttara ii. 1. *Comp.* Saṃyutta v. 431.

dhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ,
Dukkhass' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto' ti.[1]

4. Tatrâpi sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharanto etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathîdaṃ kāmâsavā bhavâsavā diṭṭhâsavā[2] avijjâsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Āyām' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe[3] . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaraṃ ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhoganagaraṃ tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Anande cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

[4] 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,[5] taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmîti.'

---

[1] *Quoted* Kathā Vatthu 115. [2] K *omits.*

[3] B^{m} *has no* pe, *but puts* yena *before each name.* K *has neither* pe *nor* yena.

[4] *Recurs* Aṅguttara ii. 167 *foll.* [5] S^{cdt} desiss°.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

8. 'Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: "Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanan" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ,[1] imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītan" ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.[2] Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c' eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahītan" ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

9. 'Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: "Amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapāmokkho. Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanan" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na[3] paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na' c' eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahītan" ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandissayamānāni Sutte c' eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ:

---

[1] Aṅg. *adds* sammāsambuddhassa (*throughout*).

[2] Aṅg. *repeats from* Idha *down to* sandassetabbāni (*and so always*). [3] K *throughout* nappaṭi-.

"Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca saṃghassa suggahītan" ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

10. 'Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: "Amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatâgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā. Tesaṃ me therānaṃ sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo ayaṃ Satthu sāsanan" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tesañ ca therānaṃ duggahītan" ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c' eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tesañ ca therānaṃ suggahītan" ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: "Amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatâgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanan" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca therassa duggahītan" ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c' eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ:

"Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca therassa suggahītan" ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave cattutthaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyāthâti.

'Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padese dhāreyyāthâti.'

12. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande[1] cetiye etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīlaparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathîdaṃ kāmâsavā bhavâsavā diṭṭhâsavā avijjâsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Ayām' Ānanda yena Pāvā ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

[2] Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14. Assosi kho Cundo kammāra-putto: 'Bhagavā kira Pāvaṃ anuppatto[3] Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane' ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

15. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâti.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

16. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

---

[1] *So* S[cd] K: S[t] B[m] -ya. [2] *Recurs in* Udāna viii. 5

[3] SS *omit* Pāvaṃ anuppatto. B[m] pāripāpaṃ anuppatto Pāvāraṃ viharati. Udāna *adds a clause*.

vāsanaṃ viditvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane panītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavaṃ Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ āmantesi: 'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyattaṃ, tena bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parivisâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yaṃ ahosi sūkara-maddavaṃ patiyattaṃ, tena Bhagavantaṃ parivisi, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ tena bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ āmantesi:

'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nâhan taṃ Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa taṃ paribhuttaṃ sammā-pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yaṃ ahosi sūkara-maddavaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattaṃ bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā pabāḷhā[1] vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā[2]

---

[1] B^m bāḷhā; K sab°. *Compare* 2. 23.

[2] S^c *om.*; S^d tatra; K tāpi.

sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaññamāno.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām' Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā kammārassâti me sutaṃ
Ābādhaṃ samphusī[1] dhīro pabāḷhaṃ[2] māraṇantikaṃ.
Bhuttassa ca[3] sūkara-maddavena
Vyādhippabāḷhā udapādi Satthuno.
Viriccamāno[4] Bhagavā avoca
Gacchām' ahaṃ Kusināraṃ[5] nagaran ti.
[6]

21. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma yen' aññataraṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Iṅgha me tvaṃ Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda, nisīdissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi.

22. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Iṅgha me tvaṃ Ānanda pānīyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi, Ānanda, pivissāmîti.'

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni atikkantāni, taṃ cakkacchinnaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ luḷitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā[7] nadī avidūre acchodikā

---

[1] S^{c} phusayatī; S^{d} phusatī; S^{t} phusati; B^{m} samphusati.

[2] K sab°. [3] Ce. [4] K virec°. [5] K kusinaraṃ.

[6] *Here* K *inserts in brackets in the text* (imā gāthāyo Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārakehi vuttā), *with footnote* Sīhaḷapotthake ime gāṭhā na dissanti.

[7] S^{c} kuk°; B^{m} K kakuḍha (*throughout*).

sātodikā sītodikā[1] setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā. Ettha Bhagavā pānīyañ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karissatîti.'

23. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Iṅgha me tvaṃ Ānanda pānīyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmîti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni atikkantāni. Taṃ cakkacchinnaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ luḷitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā. Ettha Bhagavā pānīyañ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ[2] karissatîti.'

24. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Iṅgha me tvaṃ Ānanda pānīyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṃkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sanditthа.[3]

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahânubhāvatā! Ayaṃ hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandatîti!' Pattena pānīyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahânubhāvatā! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sanditthа! Pivatu Bhagavā pānīyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pānīyan' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pānīyaṃ apāyi.[4]

---

[1] K -akā. [2] S[t] sītim; K sītī. [3] B[m] K sandati.
[4] S[c] apāsi; B[m] pāniyaṃ mapāsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Āḷārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle nisinnaṃ, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbutaṃ bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti!

27. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Āḷāro Kālāmo addhāna-magga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya[1] atikkamiṃsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakaṭa-satthassa[2] piṭṭhito[3] āgacchanto yena Āḷāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad avoca:

'"Api bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni atikkamantāni addasâti?"

'"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso addasan" ti.

'"Kiṃ pana bhante saddaṃ assosîti?"

'"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin" ti.

'"Kiṃ pana bhante sutto ahosîti?"

'"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahosin" ti.

'"Kim pana bhante saññī ahosîti?"

'"Evam āvuso" ti.

'So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭā-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosi, api hi te bhante saṃghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā' ti.

'Evam āvuso' ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahosi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

---

[1] S^e B^m K *omit here, but not in the repetition.*

[2] S^e satassa; B^m tassa.

[3] K piṭhito piṭhito.

samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhiti[1] na pana saddaṃ sossatîti." [2] Āḷāre Kālāme uḷāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāmîti.'

28. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā, yo saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyya, yo vā saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyâti?'

29. 'Kiṃ hi[3] bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakaṭa-satāni cha vā sakaṭa-satāni satta vā sakaṭa-satāni aṭṭha vā sakaṭa-satāni nava vā sakaṭa-satāni dasa vā sakaṭa-satāni sakaṭa-sataṃ vā sakaṭa-sahassaṃ vā? Atha kho etad eva dukkarataraṃ c' eva durabhisambhavataraññ ca yo saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddaṃ suṇeyyâti.'

30. 'Ekaṃ idâhaṃ Pukkusa samayaṃ Ātumāyaṃ viharāmi Bhusâgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusâgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumāya[4] mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasaṃkami.

31. Tena kho panâhaṃ Pukkusa samayena Bhusâgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusâgāra-dvāre abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho ahaṃ Pukkusa taṃ purisaṃ etad avocaṃ:

32. '"Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito"? ti.

---

[1] S^{cd} -iti; K dakkhati; B^m atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi.
[2] B^m assositi. [3] S^e *om.*
[4] S^e -mayā; S^{dt} -māyā; B^m Pukkuasāhumāyaṃ; K -yaṃ.

'"Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Etth' eso[1] mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvaṃ pana bhante kva[2] ahosîti?"

'"Idh' eva kho ahaṃ āvuso ahosin" ti.

'"Kim pana bhante addasâti?"

'"Na kho āvuso addasan" ti.

'"Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosîti?"

'"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin" ti.

'"Kim pana bhante sutto ahosîti?"

'"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahosin" ti.

'"Kim pana bhante saññī ahosîti"?

'"Evam āvuso" ti.

'"So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosîti."

'"Evam āvuso" ti.

33. 'Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahosi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'eva dakkhiti[3] na pana saddaṃ sossatîti."[4] Mayi uḷāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmîti.'

34. Evaṃ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Esâhaṃ bhante yo me[5] Āḷāre Kāḷāme pasādo taṃ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemi. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti, evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito! Esâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

---

[1] Bm K ettha so. [2] Sedt kuhiṃ; Bm *omits*.
[3] Sedt K dakkhissati. [4] K suṇissatîti. [5] K *om*.

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

35. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: 'Iṅgha me tvaṃ bhaṇe siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ[1] maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ āharâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ āhari.[2]

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesi: 'Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ, tam me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyâti.'

'Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandan' ti.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantaṃ acchādesi, ekena āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

37. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ[3] viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhaga-

---

[1] B[m] K yuga-, *and below.* [2] S[ct] adāsi; S[d] adāsiṃ

[3] S[c] vit°; S[d] vitāsikaṃ; S[t] vītasikaṃ; B[m] satacchitaṃ; K hatacchikaṃ *and below.*

vato kāyaṃ upanāmesiṃ, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ[1] viya khāyatîti'!

'Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yañ ca Ānanda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ananda dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto.

38. 'Ajja kho pan' Ānanda rattiyā pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Āyām' Ānanda yena Kakutthā[2] nadī ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ[3] maṭṭam Pukkuso abhihārayi.
Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vaṇṇo asobhathâti.

39. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Kakutthā nadī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kakutthaṃ nadiṃ ajjhogahetvā nahātvā[4] ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āmantesi:

'Iṅgha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya,[5] sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-

---

[1] S^e vitasikaṃ; S^dt vītasikaṃ; B^m haticchitaṃ.
[2] S^et kuk°; B^m kakuma; K kakudha, *and below*.
[3] B^m K siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yuga-.
[4] B^m nhatvā. [5] S^e acchādāya; S^d accādāya.

saññaṃ manasikaritvā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tatth' eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyaṃ [1] Kakutthaṃ [2]
Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ,[3]
Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta[4]-rūpo
Tathāgato appaṭimo va loke.
Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri [5] Satthā [6]
Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majjhe.
Satthā pavattā [7] Bhagavā 'dha dhamme
Upāgami Amba-vanaṃ mahesi.
Āmantayi Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ,
'Catugguṇam patthara [8] me nipajjaṃ.' [9]
So modito [10] bhāvitattena Cundo
Catugguṇaṃ patthari [11] khippam eva.
Nippajji Satthā sukilanta[12]-rūpo
Cundo pi tattha pamukhe [13] nisīdîti.

42. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pan' Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa koci vippaṭisāraṃ upadaheyya: "Tassa te āvuso Cunda alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto" ti. Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivinetabbo:

'"Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto. Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapātā samasama-

---

[1] K -ikaṃ. [2] S[cdt] kuk°; B[m] K kakudhaṃ.

[3] S[ct] acchodikaṃ; S[cdt] sātodikaṃ; B[m] K acchodakaṃ sātodakaṃ.

[4] B[m] K akilanta- [5] SS K pivitvā; B[m] K cudakāni.

[6] K sutvā. [7] B[m] sattāpiv°.

[8] B[m] santara; K santhari. [9] K -jiṃ.

[10] S[e] B[m] K codito. [11] B[m] santari; K santhari.

[12] B[m] K ak°. [13] S[e] -kho va; S[t] -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahânisaṃsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahânisaṃsatarā ca.[1] Āyu-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitan" ti.

'Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivinetabbo' ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi:

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,[2]
Kusalo ca jahāti[3] pāpakaṃ, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa[4]
nibbuto ti.

Āḷāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.[5]

---

[1] *See* Mil. 174.
[2] S[c] ciyyati; S[t] cīyy°; B[m] veraṇana viyayati.
[3] B[m] va hoti; K *omits* ca. [4] K *om.*
[5] K catuttha-bhāṇavāraṃ; B[m] bhāṇavāraṃ catutthaṃ.

CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām' Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima[1]-tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamissāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima-tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Iṅgha me tvaṃ Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda, nipajjissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde[2] pādaṃ accādhāya[3] sato sampajāno.

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāliphullā[4] honti akāla-pupphehi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti,[5] tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,[6] tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ

---

[1] B[m] -maṃ, *and so below*; K pāriman.
[2] B[m] K pādena. [3] S[c] B[m] acchādāya; S[d] accādhāraya.
[4] S[cd] pāli°; B[m] pālipullā. [5] B[m] patanti, *and below*.
[6] B[m] patanti; K sampat°.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti[1] Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Sabba-phāliphullā kho[2] Ānanda yamaka-sālā akālapupphehi[3] Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,[4] tāni[5] Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ[6] okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti[7] Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

'Na kho Ānanda ettāvatā Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo[8] kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharati samīci-paṭipanno[9] anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda "dhammânudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino" ti, evaṃ[10] hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban' ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo[11] Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vījamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi:[12] 'Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.'

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: 'Ayaṃ kho

---

[1] B[m] K -anti *and below*.
[2] S[e] pāliphūlako; S[d] phāliphullakokhā; B[m] phālipullā kho.
[3] B[m] *adds* te.
[4] B[m] pat°, *but* K papat°.
[5] B[m] tānitāni.
[6] B[m] sariyaṃ (*a second time*).
[7] B[m] patt°.
[8] S[edt] ye; B[m] K yo.
[9] B[m] paṭippannā.
[10] B[m] K -ṅ.
[11] S[ed] -no *throughout;* S[t] -vaṇo, *afterwards* -vāṇo.
[12] B[m] -sāreti; K -sādeti (*throughout*).

āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattaṃ Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikâvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana[1] Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsîti." Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsîti?"'

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattaṃ Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikâvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādeti: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsîti." Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato aṭṭhasîti"?'

'Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yāvatā Ānanda Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ[2] sāmantato dvādasa yojanāni n'atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittuddanamatto[3] pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.[4] Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti[5]: "Dūrā[6] vat' amhā āgatā Tathāgataṃ[7] dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci[8] Tathāgatā[9] loke uppajjanti[10] arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ajja ca[11] rattiyā pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ayañ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayaṃ labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyâti" devatā Ānanda ujjhāyantîti.'[12]

6. 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā manasikarotîti'?[13]

'Sant' Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

---

[1] B^m *om.*

[2] B^m upavattanasālavanaṃ *omitting* Kus° *and* Mall°.

[3] B^m nituddhana°. (*See* Aṅguttara i. 65.) [4] B^m apuṭo.

[5] B^m upajjh°. [6] B^m *inserts* ca. [7] K -tassa.

[8] S^e -hāci; *so* S^d *corrected to* -haci; B^m karassaci.

[9] B^m K -to. [10] K -jati arahaṃ -ddho (B^m -o).

[11] B^m ajj' eva. [12] K *omits* dev-tîti. [13] K karontîti.

taṃ[1] papatanti āvaṭṭanti[2] vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ[3] loke antaradhāyissatîti!"

'Sant' Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippam cakkhuṃ loke antaradhāyissatîti!" Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti: "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?"[4] ti.'

7. 'Pubbe bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvanīye[5] bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsanāya. Bhagavato pana mayaṃ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsanāyâti.'

8. 'Cattār' imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyāni[6] saṃvejanīyāni[7] ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'"Idha Tathāgato jāto" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

'"Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

'"Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitan" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

'"Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

---

[1] K chinna-pātaṃ viya, *and below;* B[m] chinna-pātaṃ papat°. [2] S[cdt] -ṭenti, *and below*; B[m] K -ṭanti.

[3] K cakkhumā (*text*), cakkhuṃ (*note*), *and below.*

[4] *Cp.* 3. 63; 6. 39.

[5] K -nīye; SS *all* -niye *here*; *but in* Sum -nīye.

[6] S[ct] *throughout* i; *so at first* S[d]. K *throughout* ī.

[7] S[ct] *throughout* i; *so at first* S[d]. K *throughout* ī.

'Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu[1]-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka[2]-upāsikāyo "Idha Tathāgato jāto" ti pi, '"Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitan" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto" ti pi.

'Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā pasanna-cittā kālaṃ karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissantîti.'

9. 'Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmâti?'

'Adassanaṃ Ānandâti.'

'Dassane Bhagavā sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?' ti.

'Anālāpo Ānandâti.'

'Ālapantena pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?' ti.

'Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti.

10. 'Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre patipajjāmâti?'

'Avyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīra-pujāya, iṅgha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadattham[3] anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant' Ānanda khattiya-paṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇa-paṇḍitā pi gahapati-paṇḍitā pi Tathāgate abhippasannā,[4] te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantîti.'

11. 'Kathaṃ pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre patipajjitabban?' ti

'Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti,[5] evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban' ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre patipajjantîti'?

'Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena[6] vatthena veṭhenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vat-

---

[1] K -khū. [2] Bm K -kā.
[3] Bm -ttho; K -tthe. *See* Mil. 408. [4] Bm atitapas°.
[5] Bm paṭipajjitabbanti. [6] Bm āhatena *always*.

thena veṭhenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ[1] veṭhetvā ayasāya[2] tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjetvā sabbagandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe[3] rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti.

'Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ[4] vā āropessanti abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,[5] tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. 'Cattāro 'me Ānanda thūpârahā. Katame cattāro?

[6] 'Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpâraho, Pacceka-Buddho thūpâraho, Tathāgata-sāvako[7] thūpâraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpâraho.

'[8] Katamañ c' Ānanda[8] attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpâraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo" ti Ānanda bahujano cittaṃ pasādeti,[9] te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.[10] Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpâraho.

'[11] Katamañ c' Ānanda[11] attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpâraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pac-

---

[1] K -re. [2] B[m] āyasāya *corrected to* -sayā.

[3] B[m] catumahāpate.

[4] B[m] K cuṇṇakaṃ. *See below* 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

[5] B[m] pasādevāssanti. [6] *Recurs* Aṅguttara ii. 245.

[7] B[m] K Tathāgatassa sāvako, *and so below*.

[8]-[8] S[edt] Katamānanda; K Kiñcān° (*text*): *in a note*, Katamācān°. *In each subsequent par*. Kiñcān°.

[9] B[m] K bahujanā . . . pasādenti *throughout*. B[m] *inserts* te *after* cittaṃ. [10] B[m] K upap°, *and below*.

[11]-[11] S[t] Kañcānanda; S[t] Katamānanda; *so each in next par*. B[m] K Kiñcān°, *and below*.

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpâraho.

'Katamañ c' Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpâraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpâraho.

'[1] Katamañ c' Ānanda[1] attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpâraho? "Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhammarañño thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpâraho.

'Ime[2] kho Ānanda cattāro thūpârahā' ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsaṃ[3] ālambitvā rodamāno aṭṭhāsi: "Āhañ ca vat' amhi sekho[4] sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati[5] yo[6] mamaṃ anukampako' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Ānando'? ti.

'Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsaṃ ālambitvā rodamāno ṭhito: "Ahañ ca vat' amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako" ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ànandam āmantehi: "Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetîti."'

[1-1] S[c] katamāncān°; S[dt] katamānanda; B[m] kiñcāpinanda. [2] S[cdt] iti; B[m] K ime.

[3] *See* Jāt. iii. 23.; Vin. ii. 121.

[4] K sekkho. *See* Thera-Gāthā 1045.

[5] S[cdt] *om., and below.* [6] S[cdt] so, *and below.*

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.'

'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci [1] mā paridevi.[2] Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā patigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā? yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti [3] n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Dīgha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammena hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena, mettena vacī-kammena . . . pe . . . mettena mano-kammena hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena. Katapuñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda. Padhānaṃ anuyuñja khippaṃ hohisi [4] anāsavo' ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā [5] yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

'Paṇḍito kho [6] bhikkhave Ānando, jānāti: "Ayaṃ kālo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ bhikkhūnaṃ,[7] ayaṃ kālo bhikkhunīnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsakānaṃ,

---

[1] B[m] soca. [2] B[m] -vā.

[3] B[m] taṃ vata Tathāgatassàpi sariraṃ (*sic*) mā palujjitaṃ.

[4] S[cdt] hosi; K hohipi. *See* Sum i. 10.

[5] B[m] ekapparamā, *and below*. *See* S. v. 164. [6] B[m] K *om.*

[7] B[m] K *repeat* ayaṃ kālo *before* bhikkhūnaṃ.

ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ,[1] ayaṃ kālo rañño rāja-mahāmattānaṃ titthiyānaṃ[2] titthiya-sāvakānan" ti.

16. 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā[3] dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha[4] Ānando tuṇhī hoti.

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunī-parisā . . .[5] upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upasikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī hoti.[6]

'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.[7]

'Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā[8] . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṇhī hoti.

---

[1] Bm *omits this phrase.*

[2] K *has* ayaṃ kālo *before both last terms; and* Bm *omits* titthiyānaṃ.

[3] K abbhūta, *and below:* Bm *here* abbhudhā *but* abbhūta *below. See* Aṅguttara ii. 132.

[4] Bm *adds* kho, *and so below.*

[5] K Bm *repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three* parisās.

[6] Bm K *add* Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

[7] *The usual link* katame cattāro *is not in* SS Bm *or* K. *It is in the* Aṅguttara ii. 133.

[8] K *places* rājānaṃ . . . hoti *here first; and continues* Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ . . . hoti. Bm *has it twice, for* Khattiyas *and* Samaṇas.

'Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā[1] bhikkhunī-parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena pi[2] sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī hoti.

'Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande' ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa-nagarake[3] ujjaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake[4] parinibbāyatu.[5] Santi hi[6] bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathīdaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatthi Sāketaṃ Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.'

'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca kuḍḍa-nagarakaṃ[7] ujjaṅgala-nagarakaṃ sākha[8]-nagarakan ti.

18. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda Rājā Mahā-Sudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī[9] janapadatthāvariyappatto[10] satta-ratana-samannāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusinārā Kusāvatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena.

'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phītā[11]

---

[1] K *arranges this par. like the preceding.* [2] Bm K *omit.*
[3] Sc kuḍḍha-; Bm K khuddaka-. *Comp.* J. v. 102, 105, 106, *and below*, p. 169.
[4] Sd K sākhā-. [5] Bm K -bāyi. [6] Sc Bm K *om.*
[7] Sct khudda-; Bm K khuddaka-. [8] Bm sābharaṇa.
[9] Bm jivijitāvi. [10] Bm -ttāpariya-.
[11] Scdt pītā; St pitātā; *afterwards* Scdt *always* pītā, Bm pītā. *See ante*, p. 106, *below* p. 170, *and* J. i. 29 (*verse* 212).

ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Āḷakamandā[1] nāma rājadhānī iddhā[2] c'eva[3] phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvatī rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhānī dasahi saddehi avivittā[4] ahosi divā c'eva rattī[5] ca, seyyathîdaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga[6]-saddena vīṇā-saddena gīta-saddena[7] samma-saddena tāla-[8] saddena asnātha[9]-pivatha-khādathâti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, Kusinārāyaṃ[10] pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi: "Ajja kho Vāseṭṭhā[11] rattiyā pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha: Amhākañ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyâti."'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo[12] Kusinārāyaṃ pāvisi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhâgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhâgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi:

'Ajja kho Vāseṭṭhā rattiyā pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisāriṇo ahuvattha: 'Amhākañ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa

---

[1] B^m ^omanta. [2] B^m attha. [3] B^m K hoti.
[4] B^m avitvā. *See* J. i. 3. Asl. 319. [5] B^m K -tiñ.
[6] B^m K mud^o; B^p *adds* aṇava-s^o. [7] B^m saṅkha-s^o.
[8] B^m pāṇi. [9] B^m K asatha. [10] S^o -nāraṃ.
[11] K Vāsiṭṭhā *in text, and at* 6. 12: *in note* Vāseṭṭhā.
[12] K adutiyo (*text*): attadutiyo (*note*).

parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyâti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ[1] papatanti āvaṭṭanti[2] vivaṭṭanti[2]: 'Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ[3] loke antaradhāyissatîti.' Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā yena Upavattanaṃ[4] Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: 'Sace kho ahaṃ Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekaṃ Bhagavantaṃ vandāpessâmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athâyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnâhaṃ Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpeyyaṃ: "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sâmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatîti."'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sâmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatîti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen' eva yāmena Kosinārake[5] Malle Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako: 'Ajj' eva[6] kira rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatîti.'

---

[1] K chinna-pātaṃ viya, *cp.* § 6 *and* vi. 24.
[2] S^cdt -ṭenti, *cp.* § 6, *ante*: K -ṭanti, *om.* viv°.
[3] K cakkhumā (*without note*).
[4] S^cdt -tān°.
[5] K Kos° *as above*; SS Ch Kus°.
[6] S^cdt ajja; B^m K ajj' eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahosi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: "Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā"[1] ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame,[2] pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyan' ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: "Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā" ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svâhaṃ[3] bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyâti.'

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: "Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā" ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme

---

[1] S[c] Tathāgato loke uppanno arahaṃ sammāsambuddho; S[dt] *pl. as in text;* S[cdt] K *omit* ti, *here and below in* § 24. *Comp.* vi. 28 (*below* p. 168). [2] S[ct] samaṇo Gotamo.

[3] K sādhâhaṃ (*with* svâhaṃ *in note*).

samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svâhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyâti.'

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhataṃ Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabban taṃ aññā-pekho [1] 'va pucchissati no vihesā[2]-pekho, yañ c' assâhaṃ puṭṭho vyākarissāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatîti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Gacch' āvuso Subhadda, karoti te Bhagavā okāsan' ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

[3] 'Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇâcariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu-sammatā ca [4] bahu-janassa, seyyathîdaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,[5] Pakudho [6] Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi[7]-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe 'va na

---

[1] K pekkho, *and in next clause.*

[2] *So* S[d] K; S[c] viheṭham; S[t] viheṭho.

[3] *Recurs* Majjhima i. 198. [4] S[dt] va; M *omits.*

[5] M. *and* D. i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (*with* -lī *in footnote*). [6] S[dt] kak°.

[7] K Velaṭṭha (*with* Velaṭṭhi *in note*). *See* M. i. 547.

abbhaññaṃsu, ekacce abbhaññaṃsu ekacce na abbhaññaṃsûti'?

[1] 'Alaṃ Subhadda! Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ "Sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe va na abbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññaṃsu ekacce na abbhaññaṃsûti?" Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etad avoca:

27. [2] 'Yasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiñ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati,[3] idh' eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca[4] Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko[5] arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatiṃso[6] vayasā Subhadda
Yaṃ pabbajiṃ[7] kiṃ-kusalānuesī.
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni
Yato ahaṃ pabbajito Subhadda,
Ñāyassa[8] dhammassa padesa-vattī.
Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'atthi,

---

[1] *Quoted* Saddhamma Pakāsinī 15.

[2] *Quoted* Kathā Vatthu 601.

[3] *Two lines here recur at* Majjhima i. 63 *and at* Aṅguttara ii. 238.

[4] S^cdt idheva *both here and below. See* Sum. *and* Mil. 130.

[5] S^cdt lokehi.

[6] K -sa (*with* -so *in footnote*).

[7] S^dt -ji.

[8] Sum. ñaṇassa. *But see* Aṅg. v. 184.

dutiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assâti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyyâhaṃ[1] Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ[2] upasampadan' ti.

[3] 'Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vemattatā viditā' ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā inasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhantā pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhantā upasampadaṃ, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyâti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddaṃ pabbājethâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdhaṃ vo āvuso Ānanda, ye[4] ettha Satthārā[5] sammukhā antevāsâbhisekena abhisittā'[6] ti.

---

[1] S[e] K insert bhante. [2] S[d] -yāhaṃ.
[3] *Recurs* D. i. 176; M. i. 391, 494; S. ii. 21, &c.
[4] S[cdt] yo. [5] S[cdt] Satthari. [6] S[c] -to; S[d] abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirûpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto. Na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattāyâti' abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahataṃ ahosi.

So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhi-sāvako ahosîti.

Hiraññavatiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Pañcamaṃ.

CHAPTER VI.

6. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pan' Ānanda tumhākam evam assa: "Atīta-satthukaṃ pāvacanaṃ, n'atthi no Satthā" ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam' accayena Satthā.

2. 'Yathā kho pan' Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññam-aññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam' accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā[1] samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu "bhante" ti vā "āyasmā" ti vā samudācaritabbo.

3. [2] 'Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. 'Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam' accayena brahma-daṇḍo kātabbo' ti.

'Katamo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo' ti?

'Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n'eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsitabbo' ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

[3]'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati[4] vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

---

[1] S[dt] *om.* [2] *Quoted* Mil. 142 (*reading* samūhanatu).
[3] *Recurs* Aṅg. ii. 79, 80. [4] SS *vary between* i *and* ī.

vippaṭisārino ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha[1] Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitun"' ti.

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitun"' ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi[2] na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi[3] bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.'

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ[4] bhante! Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa[5] pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā[6] paṭipadāya vā' ti.

'Pasādā kho tvaṃ Ānanda vadesi. Ñāṇam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa: "N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ hi Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotâpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

---

[1] K -hā; Aṅg. nāsakkhimha (*omitting* mayaṃ).

[2] *So all* MSS. *and* K *and* Aṅg.

[3] S[cdt] *omit;* K Sum *and* Aṅg. *have it.* [4] K abbhūtaṃ.

[5] K n'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghe eka-bhikkhussāpi. Aṅg. *also adds* im° bh°.

[6] S[cdt] *omit* magge vā.

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo: "Vayadhammā saṃkhārā, appamādena sampādethâti."

Ayaṃ Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāsânancâyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcâyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññâyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpajji.[1]

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ayasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:

'Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā' ti.

'Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpanno' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-sampattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nâsaññâyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nâsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññâyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcâyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāsânañcâyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhiṃsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu.

---

[1] *Comp.* Ang. iv. 410–448 *on these* 9 anupubba-vihāras.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā Sahampati imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

'Sabbe 'va[1] nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayaṃ,
Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appaṭipuggalo
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto' ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

'Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesaṃ vupasamo sukho' ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

'Nâhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino.
Anejo santim ārabbha yaṃ kālam akarī munī
Asallīnena cittena vedanaṃ[2] ajjhavāsayi:
Pajjotass' eva nibbānaṃ vimokho cetaso ahûti.'[3]

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

'Tadā 'si yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadā 'si loma-haṃsanaṃ
Sabbâkara-varûpete Sambuddhe parinibbute' ti.[4]

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ[5] papatanti āvaṭṭanti[6] vivaṭṭanti[7]: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā

---

[1] S[cdt] *om.* va. [2] S[d] vedhanaṃ.
[3] Thera-Gathā 905, 6. [4] Thera-Gathā 1046.
[5] K chinnapātaṃ viya.
[6] S[dt] āvaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*, in 5. 12 -enti; S[c] -enti.
[7] S[dt] vivaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*. S[c] -enti (S[d] enti *corrected to* anti).

parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Na nu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ tam vata mā palujjîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantîti.'[1]

[2] 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotîti?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan" ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ[3] papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan" ti.

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā" ' ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattâvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi: "Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathâti." '

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvisi.

[1] S[t] vijjhāyantîti. [2] See 5. 12. [3] K pātaṃ viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhâgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhâgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi: 'Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathâti.'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā[1] ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam[2] papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ:[3] 'Tena hi bhaṇe Kusinārāyaṃ gandha-mālañ ca sabbañ ca tāḷâvacaraṃ[4] sannipātethâti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālañ ca sabbañ ca tāḷâvacaraṃ[5] pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ[6] Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasamkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahosi: "Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetuṃ. Sve dāni mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmâti.' Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, tatiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, catuttham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, pañcamam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, chaṭṭham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mal-

---

[1] S^cdt suṇi°. [2] K pātaṃ viya. *See* v. 21.
[3] S^dt āṇā°. [4] S^ct tal°. [5] S^cdt tāl°. [6] S^cdt -tān°.

lānaṃ etad ahosi: 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmâti.'

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā[1] ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā: 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmâti,' na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena 'me[2] aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmâti," na sakkonti uccāretun'? ti.

'Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā tumhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo' ti.

15. 'Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo'? ti.

'Tumhākaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo: "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmâti." Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo: "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmâti." '

'Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotûti.'

16. Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamala-saṅkaṭīrā[3] jannu[4]-mattena odhinā mandāravapupphehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca

---

[1] S[d] nhāta; K sīsanhātā (*and so below, but in* § 21 *adds* sīsaṃ *in a note*).
[2] K yen' ime, *and so at* § 21.
[3] K sakaṭirā.
[4] Ch jaṇṇu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ—ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ nikkhipiṃsu.

17. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum: 'Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Ānanda Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmâti?'

'Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban' ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjantîti?'

'Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena vatthena veṭhenti, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vatthena veṭhenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā, sabbagandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti.

'Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātummahāpathe Tathâgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ[1] vā āropessanti,[2] abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyâti.'

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ, 'Tena hi bhaṇe Mallānaṃ vihataṃ kappāsaṃ sannipātethâti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ ahatena vatthena veṭhesuṃ, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhesuṃ, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena

---

[1] S[e] vaṇṇaṃ; K cuṇṇakaṃ. *See* 5. 11. [2] K *adds* vā.

vatthena veṭhesuṃ, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ citakaṃ āropesuṃ.

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kaṣsapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma[1] aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājīvako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhāna-maggapaṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo[2] ājīvakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ. Disvā tam ājīvakaṃ etad avoca: 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsîti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi. Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitan' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ[3] papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti: 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?' ti.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Subhaddo buḍḍha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahā-samaṇena. Uppadutā ca homa "Idaṃ vo[4] kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatîti," idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na[5] karissāmâti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Nanu

---

[1] S^cdt uk°. [2] K *inserts* taṃ. [3] K (*as before*) pātaṃ viya. [4] K (*text*) te; (*note*) vo. [5] S^ct na taṃ.

etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ: "Sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā? yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatîti."'

21. Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā[1] ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā: 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmâti' na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena 'me[2] cattāro Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā [3]ahatāni vatthani[3] nivatthā 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmâti' na sakkonti ālimpetun?' ti.

'Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo' ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo'? ti.

'Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo: "Ayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako pajjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato [4]pāde sirasā na vandissatîti[4]."'

'Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotûti.'

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ[5] Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandiṃsu.

---

[1] K sīsanhātā (*and below*); K Sī sīsaṃ nah°. *See* pp. 160, 172.

[2] K yen' ime *as at* § 14. [3–3] Ch. ahatena vatthena.

[4–4] S[dt] pāde na sahatthā vandissatîti; *so* S[c] K, *omitting the* na. [5] K Kusinārāyaṃ Mak°.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa[1] pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavîti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārûti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissiṃsu.

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva[2] Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavîti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārûti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissiṃsu. Tesañ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni ḍayhiṃsu yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañ ca bāhiraṃ.

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udaka-dhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi, [3]udaka-sālato pi[3] abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ santhâgāre satti-pañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkariṃsu parikariṃsu mānesuṃ pūjesuṃ.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmîti.'

Assosuṃ kho Vesālikā Licchavī: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

---

[1] K *inserts* kho. *Comp.* udāna viii. 9. [2] SS evaṃ.

[3]–[3] S[ct] *omit* udaka-sālato pi; S[d] *omits down to* nibbāpesi (*continues* Kosin°); K udakaṃ sālato pi; Sum -sālake.

vato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmâti.'

Assosuṃ kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbūto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ: 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ ñâti-seṭṭho. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmâti.'

Assosuṃ kho Allakappakā[1] Bulayo[2]: 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pahesuṃ: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmâti.'

Assosuṃ kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā:[3] 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissānrāti.'

Assosi kho Veṭhadīpako[4] brāhmaṇo: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Veṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmîti.'

Assosuṃ kho Pāveyyakā Mallā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārayaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtam pahesuṃ: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmâti.'

25. Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocuṃ:

---

[1] S^{ct} *adds* pi; S^{d} allakappakapilayo.
[2] K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), *and below*, § 27.
[3] K koḷ° *always*.
[4] K Veṭṭhad°, *and below*, § 27.

'Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhette parinibbuto. Na mayaṃ dassāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgan' ti.

Evaṃ vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca:

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyaṃ.
Ambākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo.
Na hi sādhu yaṃ[1] uttama-puggalassa
Sarīra-bhaṅge[2] siya[3] sampahāro.
Sabbe 'va bhonto sahitā samaggā
Sammodamānā karom' aṭṭha bhāge,
Vitthārikā[4] hontu disāsu thūpā
Bahujjano[5] cakkhumato pasanno' ti.

'Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvaṃ yeva[6] Bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajāhîti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti[7] kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo tesaṃ saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca:

'Imaṃ me bhonto kumbhaṃ[8] dadantu,[9] aham pi kumbhassa thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmîti.'

Adaṃsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

26. Assosuṃ kho Pipphalivaniyā Moriyā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pipphalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgam, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmâti.'

'N'atthi Bhagavato sarīrānāṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni[10] Bhagavato sarīrāni, ito aṅgāraṃ harathâti.' Te tato angāraṃ hariṃsu.[11]

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

---

[1] S^dt sādhayaṃ: *so* K. [2] K bhāge.
[3] SS siyā. [4] S^t -tā; S^c -ko. [5] K bahū janā.
[6] K tvañceva. SS tvaññeva. [7] K 'evaṃ bhoti' *twice*.
[8] K tumbaṃ, *and below*. [9] K dentu.
[10] S^cdt vibhatti. [11] K āhar°.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Allakappakā pi Bulayo[1] Allakapppe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Veṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭhadīpe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa[2] thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Iti aṭṭh' assa[3] sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha[4]-thūpo dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ
Jambu-dīpe mahenti,
Ekañ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāga-
rājā mahenti.
Ekā pi dāṭhā Tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure
mahīyati,
Kāliṅga-rañño vijite pun'ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā
mahenti.[5]
Tass' eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahī
alaṃkatā.
Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkata-
sakkatehi.

[1] K Bhūlayo; S[d] Buḷayo (*here only*). [2] K tumbassa.
[3] K *omits*: (*text*) aṭṭha sarīratthūpā; (*note*) aṭṭhasarīatthūpānañca. [4] K tumba. [5] *See* Buddha Vaṃsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-seṭṭhehi tath' eva pūjito
Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho [1] have kappa-satehi dullabho [2] ti.]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.[3]

---

[1] Sct K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp.* v. 23.

[2] K *and* Bp *add:*

Cattāḷīsa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,
Devā hariṃsu ekekaṃ cakkhavāḷa-param-parā ti.

[3] *So* Scd; St Nibbāna-Suttaṃtaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ; K Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭo.

[xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ [1] parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa[2]-nagarake ujjaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake [3] parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathîdaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatthi Sāketaṃ [4] Kosambi [5] Bārāṇasi,[6] ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīrā-pūjaṃ karissantîti?

3. 'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca "kuḍḍa-nagarakaṃ [7] ujjaṅgala-nagarakaṃ sākha-nagarakan [8] ti." Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhâvasitto [9] cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyap-

---

[1] Bm antare yamaka-sālānaṃ; Bp antare yatapaka-sāla.

[2] *So* Sdt; Se kuḍḍha; Bm K khuddaka (*so* Bp *below*); Bp kudda. *See* xvi. 5. 17, p. 146.

[3] K usākhā.

[4] SS Saketaṃ.

[5] SS Kosambi; Bm K bī.

[6] SS Bārāṇasi; Bm K sī.

[7] *So* Sdt; Se kuḍḍha; Bmp K khuddaka.

[8] Bm sākhā-, *but* sākha- *above*; K sākhā-.

[9] *So* SS K; Bm muddhâbhis°; Bp muddhâbhis°, *but in* § 7 muddhâvas°.

patto. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusinārā Kusāvatī nāma rājadhāni[1] ahosi. [2] Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvatī[2] pacchimena ca puratthimena[3] ca dvādasa-yojanāni ahosi[4] āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Āḷaka-mandā[5] nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva[6] phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca,[7] evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvatī rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva rattī[8] ca, seyyathîdaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena[9] ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena[10] vīṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāḷa-saddena "asnātha[11] pivatha khādathâti" dasamena saddena.

4. 'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi pākārehi parikkhittā ahosi. Tattha[12] eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo,[13] eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalikamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo,[14] eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratana-mayo.

5. 'Kusāvatiyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ. Ekaṃ dvāraṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriya-mayam, ekaṃ phalika-

---

[1] SS -dhāni, *and so throughout;* K -dhānī; B[m] -ṭhānī; B[p] ṭhāni, *throughout.* [2-2] B[mp] K Ch *omit.*

[3] B[m] puratthimena ca pacchimena ca.

[4] S[d] B[mp] Ch *omit.* [5] SS K Āla°. [6] K *adds* ahosi.

[7] SS *omit* subhikkhā ca.

[8] *So* SS *and* Ch B[m] rattiñ; K rattiṃ.

[9] S[d] *omits.*

[10] B[mp] K mudiṅga; S[cd] *and* S[t] (*corrected for* mutiṅga-saddena *repeated*) *add* panava-saddena. *Comp.* Dh. S. 621; Asl. 319; Jāt. i. 3. [11] K asatha.

[12] S[d] ettha, B[m] K *omit.*

[13] B[mp] K *throughout* rūpiyamayo.

[14] B[m] aṅga, *and onwards.*

mayaṃ. Ekam-ekasmiṃ[1] dvāre satta[2] esikā nikhātā ahesuṃ ti-porisaṅgā catu-porisā[3] ubbedhena. Ekā esikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā,[4] ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratana[5]mayā.

6. 'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi, rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo[6] ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa[7] kusalehi[8] samannāhatassa[9] saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo

---

[1] Bm ekekasmiṃ.

[2] So sattā; Sd sattha; St satthahi; Bmp K satta satta.

[3] Sct porisa; *then* Sct *add* nikhātā dasa porisā; Bmp K *read for the whole*, ti-porisaṅga-tiporisā.

[4] SS *omit*. [5] SS sattaratana.

[6] K kammaniyo; BB *and* K *spell these words with* -niyo, *Cp*. § 29, 32.

[7] *So* St So suppaṭikālitassa; Sd suppaṭipatulitassa; Bm suppaṭitāli°; Bp supatāḷi°; K suppaṭitāḷi°. *But see* §§ 29, 32. [8] Bm sukusalehi.

[9] K sus°; K Sī susamannāg°; SS samannāg°.

ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena[1] samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍa pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.[2]

7. 'Rājā[3] Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi? Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa[4] uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahassâraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ[5]: 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa[6] tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahassâraṃ sanemikaṃ[7] sanābhikaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattîti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattîti."

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano uṭṭhāy' āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhiṅkāraṃ[8] gahetvā,[9] dakkhiṇena hatthena cakka-ratanaṃ abbhukkiri[10]: "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, abhivijinātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanan ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,[11] anvad[12] eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese

---

[1] SS *add* kho pana.

[2] S[c] *here and at* §§ parivār°; *So* S[dt] *at* §§

[3] § 7 *foll. in* M. iii., 172 *foll.*

[4] B[mp] nātassa, *and below. See above* p. 163.

[5] B[mp] K pan' etaṃ; K (Sī) pana metaṃ. [6] *So here* B[m].

[7] B[p] sanemikkaṃ. [8] B[m] K *insert* suvaṇṇa-

[9] B[p] *adds* dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāraṃ gahetvā.

[10] B[p] abbhūkiri (B[m] K *agree with* SS).

[11] B[m] pavattati.

[12] S[c] anvād; B[p] anud, *but* B[m] anvad; K anu deva; K (Sī) anvadeva, *and so* Sum.

cakka-ratanaṃ patiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsaṃ upagacchi [1] saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya.

9. 'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu:

'"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ [2] Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājâti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā.[3] Majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ. Yathabhuttañ ca bhuñjathâti."

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te [4] rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā [5] ahesuṃ.

10. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ [6] ajjhogahetvā [7] paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavatti [8] . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe [9] . . . pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā [10] uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese cakka-ratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya.

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu:

'"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājâti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā.

---

[1] S[dt] upagañchi.

[2] S[t] sāgata; B[m] svāgatan te; B[p] K svāgataṃ *here and below*. [3] B[m] bhaṇitabbā, *and below*. [4] SS tesaṃ.

[5] B[m] anuyantā; K anuyantā (SI) anuyuttā.

[6] S[d] sudassanaṃ, B[p] samuddhaṃ.

[7] B[p] K -gāhetvā, *and below*.

[8] B[m] K pavattati, *and below*.

[9] S[cd] B[p] *omit* pe. [10] SS *omit*.

Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ. Yathābhuttañ ca bhunjathâti."

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

11. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā Kusāvatiṃ[1] rājādhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe[2] akkhāhataṃ[3] maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi.

12. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanaṃ pātur ahōsi, sabba-seto sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā[4] rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: "Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthi-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyâti." Atha kho tam[5] Ānanda hatthi-ratanaṃ seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthâjānīyo[6] dīgha-rattaṃ suparidanto evam evaṃ[7] damathaṃ[8] upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva hatthi-ratanaṃ vīmaṅsamāno pubbaṇha-samayaṃ abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ anusaṃsāyitvā[9] Kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsaṃ akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi.

13. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi, sabba-seto kāka-sīso[10] muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā[11] rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: "Bhaddakaṃ vata bho assa-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyâti." Atha

---

[1] S[d] -vati; S[t] -vati.
[2] B[p] mukhe.
[3] S[d] akkhātaṃ.
[4] B[mp] taṃ disvā.
[5] SS *omit.*
[6] B[p] gandhahatthajāniyo.
[7] B[mp] K eva.
[8] B[p] damataṃ, *and below.*
[9] S[c] asaṃsāyitvā; S[t] B[mp] K anusāyitvā; *see below.*
[10] B[m] Kāla-siso [*for* kāḷa-]. Sum kāka-gīvā viya . . . kāḷa-vaṇṇena sīsena.
[11] B[mp] *insert* taṃ *before* disvā.

kho taṃ[1] Ānanda assa-ratanaṃ seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assâjānīyo[2] dīgha-rattaṃ suparidanto evam evaṃ damathaṃ upagacchi.[3] Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanaṃ vīmaṅsamāno pubbaṇha-samayaṃ abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ anusāyitvā[4] Kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ assa-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi. [5]So ahosi[5] maṇi-veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbâkāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanaṃ phuṭā ahosi. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanaṃ vīmaṅsamāno caturaṅgini[6]-senaṃ sannayhitvā maṇi-dhajaggaṃ[7] āropetvā rattandhakāra-timisāyaṃ pāyāti.[8] Ye kho pan' Ānanda samantā gāmā ahesuṃ, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesuṃ "Divā ti" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi, abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nâtidīghā nâtirassā nâtikisā nâtiṭhūlā nâtikāḷī[9] nâccodātā, atikkantā mānusaṃ[10] vaṇṇaṃ appattā dibbaṃ[11] vaṇṇaṃ. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāya-samphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsa-picuno vā. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho. Taṃ kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanaṃ rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyinī ahosi

---

[1] SS *omit*. [2] B^m assājāniyo; B^p assajāniyo.
[3] S^c upagañchi. [4] S^c anusāyāyitvā; B^p anusāritvā.
[5]–[5] K *om*. [6] B^m K niṃ. [7] B^m K maṇiṃ dhajjaggaṃ.
[8] B^{mp} K pāyāsi. [9] S^c kāli; S^{dt} kālī; B^{mp} K kāḷikā.
[10] S^c mānusa; B^m si; K manussī. [11] B^m K dibba.

pacchā-nipātinī kiṃkāra-paṭissāvinī[1] manāpa-cārinī piya-vādinī.[2] Taṃ kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanaṃ[3] rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño[4] Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi.

16. ' Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi. Tassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibba[5]-cakkhuṃ pātur ahosi yena nidhiṃ passati sassāmikam[6] pi assāmikam[7] pi. So rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: "Appossukko[8] tvaṃ deva hohi, ahaṃ te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyaṃ karissāmîti."

' Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanaṃ vīmaṅsamāno nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotaṃ ogāhetvā[9] gahapati-ratanaṃ etad avoca:

' " Attho me gahapati hirañña[10]-suvaṇṇenâti."

' " Tena hi mahā-rāja ekaṃ[11] va[12] tīraṃ[13] nāvā[14] upetûti."

' " Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña[15]-suvaṇṇenâti."

' Atha kho taṃ Ānanda gahapati-ratanaṃ ubhohi hatthehi udakaṃ omasitvā[16] pūraṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇassa kumbhiṃ uddharitvā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā[17] mahā-rājâti?"

' Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Alam ettāvatā gahapati, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatîti."

---

[1] S[c] paṭissavīni; B[p] K paṭisāvinī. [2] S[c] B[p] *omit.*
[3] SS *omit.* [4] B[m] K *insert* pan'. [5] S[dt] dibbaṃ.
[6] B[mp] sasāmikaṃ. [7] B[m] asām°.
[8] B[p] sabbosukko; B[m] apposukko. [9] B[m] K ogāhitvā.
[10] S[cd] hiraññe. [11] K eka- [12] B[m] K *omit.* SS vā.
[13] S[d] tarīnaṃ; S[t] tarītaṃ. [14] S[c] K nāvaṃ.
[15] SS hiraññe. [16] B[p] omaṅsitvā.
[17] B[p] *adds* mahā-rāja, pūjitam ettāvatā.

'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi, paṇḍito viyatto[1] medhāvī paṭibalo rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upayāpetabbaṃ[2] upayāpetuṃ[2] apayāpetabbaṃ[3] apayāpetuṃ[4] ṭhapetabbaṃ ṭhapetuṃ.

So rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: "Appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, ahaṃ anusāsissāmîti."[5]

'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahi[6] ratanehi samannāgato ahosi.

18. '[7]Puna ca paraṃ[7] Ānanda rājā[8] Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahosi. Katamāhi[9] catūhi iddhīhi? Idh' Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahosi dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya[10] iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

19. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghâyuko ahosi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

20. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appâbādho ahosi appâtaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nâtisītāya nâccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

---

[1] S[t] vyatto. [2] K upeyyāp°. [3] K apeyyāp°.

[4] B[p] aparāyāpetuṃ; K upeyyāp° (*where* up° *must be a misprint for* ap°).

[5] S[c] B[p] anussā°; S[d] anusissamîti; S[t] anuhaṃ.

[6] SS satta- [7–7] B[mp] *omit.* [8] SS *omit.*

[9] SS katamehi. (*In* § 21 SS *have* imāhi.)

[10] SS *omit.*

21. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu: "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayaṃ cirataraṃ passeyyâmâti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathiṃ āmantesi: "Ataramāno sārathi rathaṃ pesehi yathā ahaṃ[1] brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cirataraṃ passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya[2] iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahosi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan[3] nūnâhaṃ imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharaṇīyo[4] māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho[5] Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharaṇīyo. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharaṇīyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itthakāhi citā ahesuṃ, ekā itthakā[6] sovaṇṇamayā,[7] ekā rūpimayā,[8] ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā. Tāsu kho pan' Ānanda pokkharaṇīsu cattāri cattāri[9] sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

---

[1] SS yathāhaṃ. [2] B^m -tthiyā. [3] B^mp yaṃ.
[4] B^m K -ṇiyo (*and onwards*). [5] S^dt *insert* paṇa.
[6] S^c itthakāyā; S^d -kāyo. [7] S^ct suv^o.
[8] B^m K rūpiyamayā, *and onwards*. [9] K *omits*.

mayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpimayā sūciyo[1] ca uṇhīsañ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unhīsañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharaṇīyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesuṃ, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca.

23. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nūnâhaṃ imāsu pokkharaṇīsu evarūpam mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ[2] uppalaṃ padumaṃ[3] kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-janassa anācāran[4] ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharaṇīsu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabbajanassa anācāraṃ.[5]

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nūnâhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaṇīnaṃ tīre nahāpake[6] purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatâgataṃ janaṃ nahāpessantîti." Ṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharaṇīnaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatâgataṃ janaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nūnâhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānam yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa[7] hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassâti."

---

[1] SS B^mp suciyo *here, but* sūciyo *below*.
[2] SS ropāpeyya.
[3] S^c uppala-paduma-.
[4] SS anācavan; B^mp K anāvaṭṭan.
[5] S^c anācariṃ; B^m K anāvaṭṭaṃ; B^p anāvaṭṭa.
[6] B^mp K nhā°, *and below*.
[7] B^m K itthitthik°, *and below*.

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharaṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa.[1]

24. 'Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu: "Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva[2] uddissa āhataṃ,[3] taṃ devo patigaṇhatûti."

'"Alaṃ bho, mama[4] pi[5] pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikena balinā abhisaṃkhataṃ. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathâti."

"Te raññā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ: "Na kho etaṃ[6] amhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ[7] imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma.[8] Yan nūna mayaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmâti."

'Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmâti."

'"Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena."

25. 'Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vissakammaṃ[9] deva-puttaṃ āmantesi: "Ehi tvaṃ samma[10] Vissakamma rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ[11] nāma pāsādan ti."

'"Evaṃ bhaddan tavâti"[12] kho Ānanda Vissakammo

---

[1] *All* MSS. *and* K -kassâti *as above.*

[2]–[2] Bmp K -devass' eva.

[3] SS K āhataṃ; Bm ābhata; Bp ābhātaṃ. *See* p. 245.

[4] Se mam; K mamam. [5] Bmp p' idaṃ; K idaṃ.

[6] Bp K evaṃ. [7] K *omits.*

[8] Bmp paṭihareyyāmâti; K paṭihāreyyāma.

[9] Bmp Visukamma, *and below.*

[10] Bp *omits;* SS mama. [11] Sdt dhammikaṃ.

[12] Sd bhadantevâti; Se bhaddante vā ti; Bmp bhaddantavâti; K bhaddaṃ tavâti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ [1] vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva [2] devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Nivesanan te deva māpessāmi [3] Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti."

'Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhī-bhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

26. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahosi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisaṃ uccattanena [4] vatthuṃ [5] citaṃ ahosi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, [6] ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

'Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalikamayo.

'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahosi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ.

'Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ. Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpimayā sūciyo [7] ca uṇhīsañ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa

---

[1] Bᵖ sammiñcitaṃ. [2] SS evaṃ.
[3] SS Bᵐᵖ māpessāmīti.
[4] Sᶜ uccasatanena; Bᵐᵖ K uccatarena. [5] Bᵐ vatthu.
[6] Bᵐ K rūpiyamayā, *and below. So also in* §§ 85.
[7] Sᶜ suciyo, *and below.*

veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca.

'Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde [1] caturāsīti-kūṭâgāra-sahassāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ; ekaṃ kūṭâgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ. Sovaṇṇamaye kūṭâgāre rūpimayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; rūpimaye kūṭâgāre sovaṇṇamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; veḷuriyamaye kūṭâgāre dantamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; phalikamaye kūṭâgāre sāramayo [2] pallaṃko paññatto ahosi. Sovaṇṇamayassa kūṭâgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa kūṭâgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa kūṭâgārassa dvāre phalikamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa phalikamayo khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa kūṭâgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa veḷuriyamayo khandho phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nūnâhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa [3] kūṭâgārassa [4] dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayaṃ tāla-vanaṃ māpeyyaṃ yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmîti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kuṭâgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayaṃ tāla-vanaṃ, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.[5]

28. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parik-

---

[1] S^c *adds* va.

[2] B^m Sum K (Sī) sāramayo; SS B^p K masāragallamayo. *Comp.* ii. 12.

[3] S^c mahābyuhassa; S^{dt} Mahāsuhassa, *afterwards* -vyūhassa *or* -vūhassa; B^m K viyūhassa; B^p -viyuhassa, *afterwards* mahāvyuhassa (*never* ū).

[4] SS *usually spell* kuṭ^o; BB *and* K kūṭ^o.

[5] S^c nisīdîti; S^{dt} nisīdati.

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpimayā sūciyo[1] ca uṇhīsañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca.

29. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkiṇika-jālāhi[2] parikkhitto ahosi, ekaṃ jālaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ ekaṃ jālaṃ[3] rūpimayaṃ; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā kiṅkiṇiyo[4] ahesuṃ, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅkiṇiyo ahesuṃ. Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo[5] ca kamanīyo[6] ca madanīyo[7] ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesaṃ kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tesaṃ kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.[8] • •

30. 'Niṭṭhito kho pan' Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho[9] ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe[10] vigata-valāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno[11] dudikkho

---

[1] S° suciyo, *and below*.

[2] SS kiṅkinika; B^mp K kiṅkanika *throughout;* B^m K jālehi. [3] S° B^m K *omit*, *cp*. vedikā *above*.

[4] B^m K kiṅkaṇiyo. [5] B^m K rajaniyo.

[6] B^m khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*, *cp*. § 6.

[7] K -niyo.

[8] S^ct parivārayiṃsu; S^d parivāresuṃ; B^mp K paricāresuṃ. [9] B^mp K duddikkho, *and below*.

[10] B^mp viddhe; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here* viṭṭhe; *at* A. i. 242, S. i. 65, It. 20 viddhe. *See* J. P. T. S., 1891, 73.

[11] B^mp abbhuggamamāno; K abbhassak°.

hoti musati cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nunâhaṃ Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharaṇiṃ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharaṇiṃ.

'Dhammo[1] Ānanda pokkharaṇī puratthimena ca[2] pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ca[3] ahosi, uttarena ca[4] dakkhiṇena ca addha[5]-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammo[6] Ānanda pokkharaṇī catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi citā ahosi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

'Dhammāya ca[7] Ānanda pokkharaṇiyā catu-vīsati-sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ. Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; veḷuriyamayatsa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharaṇī dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharaṇī sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi

---

[1] Bm K dhammā. [2] Bm *omits.* [3] Bm *omits.*
[4] K *omits.* [5] Bm aḍḍha.
[6] Bm K dhammā, *and twice below.* [7] Bm K *omits.*

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo[1] ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.[2]

33. 'Niṭṭhite kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca[3] pāsāde[4] Dhammāya ca[5] pokkharaṇiyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye[6] tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammatā te sabba-kāmehi santappetvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.[7]

Paṭhamaka[8]-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ[9] kammassa phalaṃ, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenâhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhāvo ti?"

---

[1] B[m] khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*.
[2] SS parivāresum.
[3] S[d] va; B[m] K *omits*.
[4] B[m] *inserts* niṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca.
[5] K *omits*.
[6] B[mp] K *add* kho pan' Ānanda.
[7] K -hīti.
[8] B[m] paṭhama-.
[9] S[cd] imaṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenâhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhāvo, seyyathîdaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassâti."[1]

2. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭâgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭâgārassa dvāre ṭhito udānaṃ udānesi: "Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka! Ettāvatā vihiṃsā-vitakkâti!"

3. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhaṃ kuṭâgāraṃ pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinno, vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ[2] upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ piti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā·upekhako ca vihāsi sato[3] sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti "upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī" ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā[4] adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūṭâgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayaṃ kūṭâgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinno mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-

---

[1] K saññamassāti.
[2] BB *always* paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, *&c.*
[3] B^{mp} *add* ca.
[4] B^{mp} K atthaṅgamā.

sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. 'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni[1] ahesuṃ Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesuṃ Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-kuṭâgāra-sahassāni ahesuṃ Mahā-vyūha-kuṭâgāra-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni[2] gonakatthatāni[3] paṭalikatthatāni[4] kadali-miga[5]-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttara-cchadanāni[6] ubhato lohitakûpadhānāni[7];

'Catūrāsīti-nāga-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni ahesuṃ sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni[8] dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesuṃ maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni ahesuṃ Subhadda-devī-pamukhāni;

---

[1] S[c] *often, and* S[dt] *occasionally* asītiṃ. *See* p. 3.
[2] K masāragallamayāni.
[3] K *inserts* paṭikatthatāni; *so* B[m] *which, however, omits* paṭaliko.
[4] B[p] paṭilakkhatāni.
[5] B[m] K *add* pavara.
[6] B[mp] K cchadāni.
[7] S[dt] B[m] lohitakupao.
[8] B[mp] K *throughout* byaggha.

'Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesuṃ gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni ahesuṃ anuyuttāni[1] pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesuṃ dukūla[2]-sandanāni[3] kaṅsûpadhāraṇāni[4];

'Caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni ahesuṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ[5] koseyya-sukhumānaṃ[6] kambala-sukhumānaṃ;

'[7] Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni ahesuṃ sāyapātaṃ[8] bhattâbhihāro abhihariyittha.[9]

6. 'Tena kho pan' Ānanda samayena rañño Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti.[10] Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Yan nūna[11] vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ[12] nāga-sahassāni [13] dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni [13] sakiṃ sakiṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyun ti."

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi: "Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ [14] nāga-sahassāni [14]

---

[1] B^mp K anuyantāni *throughout;* K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

[2] S^c dukula; B^mp K duha; K (Sī) dukula.

[3] S^c saṃsandanāni.

[4] S^c kiṅsupadhāranāni; K (Sī) kaṅsûpasandanāni.

[5] S^t *omits.* [6] S^d *omits.*

[7] B^mp K *insert* Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

[8] B^mp K *always and* S^t *occasionally* sāyaṃ pātaṃ.

[9] S^cd abhihāriy°; S^t abhihārīy°; B^p abhihariy°; K abhiharay°. [10] SS gacchanti.

[11] SS nūnâhaṃ. [12] B^m K cattāḷīsaṃ.

[13]–[13] S^c *omits, but not in the repetitions;* B^m *omits;* K *omits the first* nāgasahassāni.

[14]–[14] B^m K *omit, and below.*

dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakiṃ sakiṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantîti."

'"Evaṃ devâti" kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi. Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakiṃ sakiṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

7. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnuṃ vasa-sata-sahassānaṃ [1] accayena etad ahosi: "Cira-diṭṭho kho [2] me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yan nūnâhaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkameyyan ti."

'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthâgāraṃ āmantesi: "Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha [3] pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha, [4] cira-diṭṭho [5] no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmâti."

'"Evaṃ ayye [6] ti" kho Ānanda itthâgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā [7] sīsaṃ [8] nahāyitvā [9] pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten' upasaṃkami. • •

'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi: "Kappehi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmâti."

'"Evaṃ devī" ti kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ kappāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi: "Kappitā kho te devi caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

---

[1] B[m] K *omit* sata.

[2] B[mp] K ciraṃ; S[c] -diṭṭhi kho; S[dt] -diṭṭhiko; B[m] K diṭṭho kho; B[p] ṭhito kho. *In the repetition all MSS.* diṭṭho.

[3] S[c] nahāyata; B[p] nāyataṃ; B[m] nhāyatha; K sīsa-nhāyatha (*and below*).

[4] K pārup[o] (*and below*).

[5] B[m] K ciraṃ.

[6] S[dt] ayyā.

[7] B[p] paṭisutvā; K paṭissuṇitvā.

[8] B[mp] sīsani.

[9] B[m] nhāy[o]; B[p] nāyitvā.

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ itthâgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭâgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūtâgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā aṭṭhāsi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano[1]: "Kin nu kho[2] mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?" ti Mahā-vyūhā kūṭâgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ deviṃ dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitaṃ. Disvā Subhaddaṃ deviṃ etad avoca: "Etth' eva devi[3] tiṭṭha, mā pāvisîti."[4]

9. 'Atha kho Ānanda[5] rājā Mahā-sudassano aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: "Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūṭâgārā sovaṇṇamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā[6] sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpehîti."[7]

'"Evaṃ devâti" kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūṭâgārā sovaṇṇamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpesi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde[8] pādaṃ accādhāya[9] sato sampajāno.

10. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: "Vippasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho[10] chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h'eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsîti."

'Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Imāni kho[11] te[12] deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ[13] karohi.

---

[1] BB *and* K *add* saddaṃ sutvā. [2] K *adds* so. [3] B[m] devī. [4] B[m] pāvīsīti. [5] SS *omit.* [6] B[m] niharitvā, *and below.* [7] B[m] K paññap°. [8] B[mp] K pādena. [9] S[d] accādāya; B[p] acchādhāya. [10] K parisuddhāni. [11] B[m] K *omit.* [12] S[d] B[p] *omit.* [13] S[d] *occasionally* apekhakaṃ; S[t] āpekhaṃ, *and so afterwards;* B[mp] K *throughout* apekkhaṃ.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭâgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭâgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakat-thatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakûpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇâlaṅ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇâlaṅ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyut-tāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṅsûpadhārāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

' " Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

' " Imāni te deva thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattâbhihāro abhihariyittha,[1] ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ kārohîti."

11. 'Evaṃ vutte Ānanda[2] rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ[3] deviṃ[4] etad avoca: "Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ[5] tvaṃ[6] devi iṭṭhehi[7] kantehi manāpehi[8] samudācaritvā,[9] atha ca pana maṃ tvaṃ pacchime kāle aniṭṭhehi akantehi[10] amanāpehi samudācarasîti."

' " Kathañ carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmîti?"

' " Evaṃ kho maṃ tvaṃ devi samudācara: Sabbeh' eva deva[11] piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva[12] sâpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā sâpekhassa kāla-kiriyā,[13] garahitā ca sâpekhassa kāla-kiriyā.

' " Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ[14] [15]mā akāsi.[15]

' " Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni[16] Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

---

[1] S[d] abhihāriyittha; S[t] abhihārīyittha; B[p] atihariyati; B[m] abhihariyati; K abhiharayittha. [2] SS *omit.*
[3] S[c] Subhadda. [4] S[c] deviṃ. [5] S[c] man; S[t] pana.
[6] S[c] taṃ. [7] S[c] iddhehi; S[dt] idhehi; B[mp] iṭhehi.
[8] S[dt] *omit*; B[m] pīyehi man°. [9] B[mp] samudācarittha.
[10] B[m] *inserts* apīyehi. [11] K *omits* (*here only*).
[12] S[c] āve; S[dt] Ānanda deva. [13] B[mp] kālaṃ, *and below*
[14] K apekkhaṃ (*and onwards*).
[15]–[15] S[cd] B[m] mākāsi *throughout;* S[t] *in the first two clauses* mā karohi, *afterwards* mākāsi.
[16] K pa *down to* mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭâgāra-sahassāni[1] Mahāvyūha-kūṭâgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakûpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṅsûpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

---

[1] K pa *down to the first* mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhattâbhihāro abhihariyittha,[1] ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsîti."

12. 'Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodi assūni[2] pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamajjitvā[3] rājānam Mahā-suddassanaṃ etad avoca: "Sabbeh' eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva sâpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā sâpekhassa kāla-kiriyā, garahitā ca sâpekhassa kāla-kiriyā.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akasi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭâgāra-sahassāni Mahā vyūha-kūṭâgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakat-thatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakûpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇ-âlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇ-âlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

---

[1] S^c abhiharīyittha; B^m abhihariyati; K abhiharayittha. See p. 197.

[2] S^dt B^p *both times* assuni.

[3] Sum pamacchitvā; B^m puñjitvā.

haka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva çaturāsīti ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati sahassāni Gahapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anu-yuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"'Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṅsûpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumā-naṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

'"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhattâbhihāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsîti."[1]

13. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass'[2] eva kālam akāsi. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvissa bhatta-sammado hoti, evam eva kho[3] rañño Mahā-

---

[1] *MSS.* akāsi.

[2] *So* S[ct] B[p]; S[d] cirassen'; K ciraṃ yeva; K (Sī) cirass' eva.

[3] B[m] K *insert* Ānanda.

sudassanassa māraṇantikā [1] vedanā ahosi. Kāla-kato [2] Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatiṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji.[3] Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kīḷikaṃ [4] kīḷi,[5] caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihī [6]-bhūto Dhamme [7] pāsāde [8] brahmacariyaṃ cari.[9] So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā [10] param maraṇā [10] Brahmalokûpago ahosi.

14. 'Siyā [11] kho [12] pana te Ānanda [12] evam assa [13]: "Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahosîti." Na kho [14] pana taṃ [14] Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahosiṃ.[15]

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭâgāra-sahassāni Mahāvyūha-kuṭâgāra-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇ-ṇamayāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonak-atthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakûpadhānāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇâlaṅ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposa-tha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇâlaṅ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-haka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-

---

[1] S[cd] māran-; K mar°. [2] S[ct] *add* vā; K ca.
[3] B[mp] K upapajji. [4] SS kīlikaṃ; K kiḷim.
[5] SS kīli; B[m] kili. [6] S[c] B[m] K gihi; S[d] gīhī; S[t] gihī; B[p] gīhi. [7] S[d] dhammo. [8] S[d] pāsāda.
[9] B[p] acari; K ācari. [10–10] B[p] rammaṇā. [11] K *adds* nu
[12–12] S[dt] panete Ānanda; B[p] panatenananda; K pan Ananda. [13] S[d] eva tassa *corrected to* etassa.
[14–14] B[mp] K pan' etaṃ. [15] SS B[mp] ahosin ti.

parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Subhadda-devī-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṅsûpadhāraṇāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattâbhihāro abhihariyittha.[1]

15. 'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-nagarā-sahassanaṃ ekaṃ yeva[2] taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvatī rāja-dhānī.

'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-kuṭâgāra-sahassānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ kuṭâgāraṃ hoti, yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vyūhaṃ kuṭâgāraṃ.

'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassānaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yan tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā sāramayo vā.

'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so nāgo hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi[3] yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

---

[1] *So* S[cd] B[p] -hārayº; S[t] -hāriyittha; B[m] K -harayittha.
[2] K ekaññeva. [3] S[c] K abhiruhāmi, *and below*.

'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānam, eko yeva asso hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Valāhako[1] assa-rājā.

'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so ratho hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Vejayanta ratho.

'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānaṃ ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ[2] tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti khattiyanī[3] vā velāmikāni vā.[4]

'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ dussa-yugaṃ hoti yan tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumaṃ vā kappāsika-sukhumaṃ vā koseyya-sukhumaṃ vā kambala-sukhumaṃ vā.

'Tesaṃ kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti thālipāka-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nāḷikodana-paramaṃ bhuñjāmi tadūpiyañ[5] ca sūpeyyaṃ.

16. 'Pass' Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā. Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvañ c'idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbinditum, alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

17. 'Chakkhattuṃ[6] kho panâhaṃ Ānanda abhijānāmi imasmiṃ padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitaṃ, tañ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho panâhaṃ Ānanda taṃ padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke

---

[1] S^c Valāho. [2] S^d ma; B^mp K *omit*.

[3] S^c khattiyāni, B^p khattiyāyini; B^m khattiyinī; K -yāyinī.

[4] S^c Velamikāneva; B^p soyini vā; B^m Vessinī vā; K Vessāyinī vā; K (Sī) Khattiyāyinī vā Velānimikānī vā.

[5] S^c B^p K tadupiyañ.

[6] S^c chakkhattu; S^d chakkattuṃ; B^p chakkattu; K chakkhittuṃ.

samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamaṃ sarīraṃ nikkhipeyyâti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā[1] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti.'

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantaṃ
Niṭṭhitaṃ.[2]

---

[1] K vatvāna.

[2] Bp K -suttaṃ catutthaṃ; Bm suttaṃ niṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

[xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādike[1] viharati Giñjakâvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte[2] kālakate uppattīsu[3] vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti[4]-Vaṅsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha[5]-Sūrasenesu:[6] 'Asu amutra uppanno, [7]asu amutra uppanno.[7] Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā[8] paricārakā abbhatītā[9] kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sâdhikā[10]navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sâtirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotâpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā' ti.

---

[1] B^m Nātike.

[2] S^ct abbhatite; Oldenberg, MV. i. 23, 5, abbhatitaṃ.

[3] S^dt -tisu: B^m K upapattīsu, *and below* §§ 2, 3.

[4] B^m Cetiya, *and below*. [5] B^m majjha, *and below*.

[6] S^cd B^m K sura°; S^t sūra°; *and below*.

[7–7] S^c *omits;* S^t *inserts by correction;* B^m K upapanno, *each time;* B^m *adds* ti *after repetition*.

[8] SS nadikā; B^m nātikiyā (*and below*); K paññāsā nād°. [9] *So* SS B^m.

[10] SS sādhita; *below* sādhika; B^m K sādhikā cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosuṃ kho Nādikiyā paricārakā: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kāla-kate uppattīsu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivaṅsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.[1] Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sâdhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sâtirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotâpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" 'ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesuṃ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha[2] veyyākaraṇaṃ[3] sutvā.

3. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu[4] vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivaṅsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kāla-katā pañcannnaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sâdhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sâtirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotâpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesuṃ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha[5]-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: 'Ime

---

[1] B[m] *adds* ti, *and below*. [2] S[c] pañhaṃ; K pañhā.
[3] S[t] veyyākk°. [4] SS -isu. [5] K pañhā.

kho [1]pana pi[1] ahesuṃ Māgadhakā[2] paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbhatītā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā[3] Māgadhakehi[4] paricārakehi abbhatītehi kālakatehi. Te[5] kho pana pi ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrakārino.[6] Te abbhatītā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p' assa[7] sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya suggatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānañ c'eva jānapadānañ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna[8]-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ[9] mayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu[10] viharimhâti." So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evam āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantaṃ kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu.[11] Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya dīnamānā[12] tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

1–1 B[m] K panâpi, *and below.*

2 K Māgadhikā, *and below; note,* Māgadhakātipi pāṭho. 3 S[c] Māgadhā. 4 B[m] Aṅga-Māg°; K -ikehi, *and below.* 5 K tena, *and below* § 6.

6 K paripūrīk°, *and below.* 7 B[m] K pi 'ssa, *and below.*

8 S[c] kittayamayāmāna, S[d] kittasamāna, S[t] B[m] K kittiya°. 9 SS eva.

10 *So* SS B[m] (*below,* S[dt] phāsuṃ); K phāsukaṃ.

11 *So* SS *but afterwards* Māg°.

12 S[c] dinamānā; B[m] dinamanā; K ninnamanā; K (Sī) dīnamānā; *and below.*

Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, kathaṃ taṃ[1] Bhagavā na vyākareyyâti?'

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabbha eko raho anuvicintetvā, rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sutaṃ[2] me taṃ bhante: Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti-Vaṃsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kalakatā tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sâtirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ sotâpannâ, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā[3] pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā.[4]

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbhatītā kalakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā[5] Māgadhakehi paricārakehi abbhatītehi kālakatehi. Te[6] kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrakārino. Te abbhatītā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā. Tesaṃ p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānañ

---

[1] B^m K te. [2] B^m sutametaṃ.
[3] SS *omit* ahesuṃ: K attamanā ahesuṃ.
[4] B^m *adds* ti. [5] B^m *inserts* aṅga. [6] K tena, *as in* § 4.

c'eva janapadānan[1] ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so[2] dhammiko dhammarājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu viharimhâti." So kho pana pi bhante[3] ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno, sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evam āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantaṃ kittayamānarūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu.[4] Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā. Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante[5] dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, kathaṃ taṃ[6] Bhagavā na[7] vyākareyyâti?'

Idaṃ āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabbha Bhagavato sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato[8] Ānande pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Nādikaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Nādike piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giñjakâvasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabbha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso[9] samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi: 'Gatiṃ tesaṃ jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā' ti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te

---

[1] K jāna-. [2] SS *omit* evaṃ no so, § 4.
[3] K *omits*. [4] SS Māg°, *but in* § 4 SS Mag°.
[5] K *omits*. [6] B^m K te.
[7] SS *omit* na; *but* S^t *has an imperfect* n *after* kathaṃ *before* taṃ. [8] B^m K āyasmante.
[9] B^m sabbaṃ cetasā; K sabbaṃ cetaso, *and in* § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.[1] Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giñjakâvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra[2]-pacchāyāyaṃ[3] paññatte āsane nisīdi.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Upasantappadisso[4] bhante Bhagavā, bhâti-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vaṇṇo pasannattā[5] indriyānaṃ. Santena nūn' ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāsîti.'

9. 'Yad eva kho me tvaṃ Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake ārabbha[6] sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto, tad evāhaṃ Nādike piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ pīṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giñjakâvasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadhake[7] paricārake ārabbha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso[8] samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ: "Gatiṃ tesaṃ jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda Māgadhake paricârake yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.[9] Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussâvesi: "Janavasabho ahaṃ Bhagavā, Janavasabho ahaṃ Sugatâti." Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpam nāmadheyyaṃ sutvā[10] yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?'

'Na kho ahaṃ bhante abhijānāmi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti. Api hi[11] me bhante lomāni naṭṭhāni "Janavasbho" ti nāmadheyyaṃ sutvā. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Na

---

[1] B[m] *adds* ti. [2] S[d] vihāraṃ. [3] K cchāyayaṃ.

[4] S[d] upasampassadisso; B[m] upasantapatiso; K upasantapatisso; K (Sī) upasantappadisso.

[5] B[m] K vippasannattā. [6] *So* B[m] K, SS *omit.*

[7] K Māgadhike. [8] B[m] sabbaṃ cetasā; K sabbaṃ cetaso, *and below.* [9] B[m] *adds* ti.

[10] S[ct] sutaṃ, *but below* sutvā; B[m] K sutaṃ, *and below.*

[11] B[m] K ca.

ha nūna[1] so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidaṃ[2] evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ[3] yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti." '

10. 'Anantarā[4] kho Ānanda sadda[5]-pātubhāvā[6] uḷāra-vaṇṇo so[7] me[8] yakkho sammukhe[9] pātur ahosi. Dutiyakam pi saddam[10] anussâvesi: "Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā, Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata.[11] Idaṃ sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sahavyataṃ uppajjāmi. So[12] tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā[13] divi homi.[13]

Ito satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa
Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

' " Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyâti."

'Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa, abbhutam[14] idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmîti' ca vadesi,[15] 'Āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyâti' ca vadesi. Kuto nidānaṃ pan' āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ[16] visesâdhigamaṃ sañjānātîti?'

11. ' " Na aññattha[17] Bhagavā tava sāsanā, na aññattha Sugata tava sāsanā. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati ekantagato[18] abhipasanno,[19] tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgha-

---

[1] *So* S[cdt] K (Sī); B[m] na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.
[2] B[m] K yadidaṃ.
[3] B[m] K *insert* supaññattaṃ.
[4] K antarā.
[5] K saddassa.
[6] K -bhāvo.
[7] B[m] K *omit*.
[8] SS ma.
[9] S[ct] pamukhe; S[d] pamukho.
[10] K *All MSS.* saddham.
[11] B[m] -âti.
[12] K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavituṃ pahomi; K (Sī) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi homi.
[12]–[13] B[m] bhavituṃ pahomi.
[14] S[d] abhibhūtam; K abbhūtam.
[15] K pavedesi, *and in the next clause.*
[16] K uḷāra-.
[17] K aññatra, *and in the next clause.*
[18] SS ekantigato; B[m] kato; K ekantato; K (Sī) ekantagato.
[19] K abhippasanno.

rattaṃ avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāya. Idhâhaṃ bhante Vessavaṇena[1] mahārājena pesito Virūḷhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacid eva karaṇīyena addasaṃ Bhagavantaṃ antarā magge Giñjakâvasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabbha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā nisinnaṃ: 'Gatiṃ tesaṃ jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyāti.' Anacchariyaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante yaṃ Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yaṃ[2] parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā[3] sutaṃ sammukhā[3] paṭiggahitaṃ 'yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisaṃparāyā tī.' Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: 'Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idañ ca Bhagavato ārocey yāmîti.' Ime kho[4] bhante dve paccayā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya pakkamituṃ.[5]

---

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase vassûpanāyikāya puṇṇāya[6] puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī cā dibbā[7] parisā samantato nisinnā[8] honti,[9] cattāro ca mahārājā[10] catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataraṭṭho mahārājā pacchāmukho[11] nisinno hoti deve[12] purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūḷhako mahārājā uttarâbhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūpakkho mahārājā puratthimâbhimukho[13] nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇâbhimukho nisinno hoti deve

---

[1] SS -vanena; *and subsequently*. [2] B^m K tassaṃ.
[3]–[3] K *omits*. [4] B^m K *insert* me.
[5] B^m upasaṃkamituṃ. [6] K *omits*.
[7] K^m K dibba-, *and below*. [8] B^m sannisinnā.
[9] S^c hoti; B^m *adds* sannipatitā.
[10] B^m K -jāno, *and below*.
[11] B^m pacchâbhimukho; K pacchimâbhimukho.
[12] K devehi, *and subsequently*.
[13] *So* K; S^t B^m puratthâbhimukho.

purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā[1] honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā[2] honti[3] cattāro ca[4] mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesaṃ hoti āsanasmiṃ. Atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti[5] vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyâti'.[6]

13. Atha kho[7] bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,[8]
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.
Nave va deve[9] passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacaryaṃ[10] caritvāna idhâgate,
Te aññe[11] atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasâyunā
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesûpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā[12]
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'
ti.

---

[1] K nisinnā. [2] B[m] sannisinnā.
[3] B[m] *adds* sannipatitā. [4] S[cd] *omit*. [5] K. ativirocanti.
[6] S[c] asukārāyāti; S[d] K asurakāyāti; S[t] asurakāyāyāti; B[m] asurākāyāti.
[7] B[m] K kho, SS *omit*. [8] SS sa-indakā. *See* p. 221.
[9] *So* S[dt] K; S[c] nave ca deve; B[m] nave deve ca, *and so at* § 18. *At* § 18 SS nave va deve; K nave ca deve.
[10] *MSS. and* K -cariyaṃ.
[11] S[c] te vaṇṇa *here but* sabbe te *at* § 18; S[dt] te v'aññe *here but* te aññe *at* § 18.
[12] S[c] B[m] sa-y-; K sah° *and so* B[m] K *twice at* § 18 *and* SS *at* § 21.

Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā 'ti.

14. Atha[1] bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ[2] cattāro mahārājā tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusiṭṭha-vacanā pi taṃ[3] cattāro mahārājā tasmiṃ atthe honti sakesu[4] āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno paṭigayhânusāsaniṃ[5]
Vippasanna-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya uḷāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devânubhāvaṃ. Atha[6] bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: 'Yathā[7] kho mārisā nimittā dissanti[8] āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno[9] etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāṣo pātu bhavatîti.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,
Brahmuno h' etaṃ nimittaṃ[10] obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16. Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā[11] sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma[12] yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmâti.'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

---

[1] B^m K *add* kho. [2] B^m nām' idaṃ; K *agrees with* SS.
[3] B^m nām' idaṃ. [4] B^m K sakesu sakesu.
[5] S^d pariggay°; S^t paggay°; B^m K paṭigg°. *See* p. 225.
[6] B^m *adds* kho, *but not* K. [7] S^d yatho; S^ct yato; *but see* i. 220; ii. 225. [8] B^m *inserts* uḷāro. [9] B^m *adds* h' (*from the verse*). [10] *MSS. and* K pubba-nimittaṃ.
[11] B^m *adds* yathā. [12] K yassāma, *and below*.

katvā va naṃ gamissāmâti.' Idaṃ sutvā devā[1] Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmâti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminitvā[2] pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atīrocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ[3] atirocati,[4] evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa[5] parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Sabbe va tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā[6] pallaṅke na[7] nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatîti.'[8] Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro pallaṅke[9] nisīdati,[10] uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto adhunâbhisitto[11] rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābham.

---

[1] *So* K; SS B[m] *omit*.
[2] K abhinimmitvā.
[3] B[m] K mānusaṃ.
[4] B[m] atiroceti.
[5] B[m] K tassaṃ.
[6] S[c] añjalikā, S[d] pajalikā.
[7] *So* SS *which vary afterwards;* K pallaṅke, *but in* § 18 -kena.
[8] K nisīdissati.
[9] S[ct] *add* na.
[10] SS nisīdissati.
[11] K adhunâvasitto, *and in note* adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṭho.

18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminitvā [1] kumāra-vaṇṇī [2] hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahosi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evam eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino, [3]
Sugatasmiṃ [4] brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhâgate.
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasâyunā
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesûpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'
ti.

19. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. [5] Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro [6] hoti vissaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savanīyo ca bindu [7] ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro sarena [8] viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimminitvā [9] devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

---

[1] K abhinimmityā.
[2] K -vaṇṇo.
[3] S^ct B^m yasassine.
[4] K Sagatasmi.
[5] S^c rāhāsittha; S^dt B^m bhāsittha *here and in* § 21.
[6] S^dt *omit*.
[7] S^d bandu, S^t bindū.
[8] K *inserts* ca.
[9] K abhinimmitvā.

pacceka-pallaṅkesu[1] pallaṅkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva[2] ca[3] so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampakāya[4] atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Ye hi keci bho[5] Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā sīlesu paripūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā app ekacce Parinimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjanti, app ekacce Nimmānarattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjanti, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ [6]. . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ. . . . Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjanti. Ye sabbanihīnaṃ kāyaṃ paripūrenti, te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūrentîti.'

21. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno[7] Sanaṃ-kumārassa bhāsato ghoso[8] yeva[9] devo[10] maññati[11] 'Yo 'yaṃ[12] mama pallaṅke, so yaṃ[13] eko va[14] bhāsatîti.'

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamānasmiṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,
Ekasmiṃ tuṇhīm āsīne sabbe tuṇhī bhavanti te.
Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Yo ayaṃ[15] mama pallaṅke[16] so 'yaṃ[17] eko va[18] bhāsatîti.

22. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro ekante[19] attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi,[20] ekante attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā

---

[1] Bm *inserts* pacceka-; K *omits* paccekapallaṅkesu, *but follows with* paccekapallaṅke.
[2] Bm K yāvañ.
[3] K ce.
[4] K -kampāya.
[5] K bhonto.
[6] Bm K *repeat the whole clause.*
[7] SS -na; K brahmāsanaṃk°.
[8] Sc so, Sd soso.
[9] Sc yevā.
[10] Sc *omits*; Bm K devā.
[11] Bm K -nti.
[12] Bm yvâyaṃ.
[13] Bm K svâyaṃ.
[14] K ca.
[15] SS yoyaṃ, K yvâyaṃ.
[16] K pallaṅkasmiṃ.
[17] K svâyaṃ.
[18] K ca.
[19] Bm K ekattena, *and below.*
[20] K -saṃharati.

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallaṅkena[1] nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v'[2] ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhi-pahutāya[3] iddhi-visavitāya[4] iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi[5] . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhi-pahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hi[6] keci bho atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitaṃ[7] iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhosuṃ, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi[8] keci bho anāgatam addhānaṃ samanā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi[9] keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pi naṃ[10] evarūpaṃ iddhânubhāvan' ti?

'Evaṃ Brahme'[11] ti.

'Aham pi kho bho imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhi-

---

[1] S[t] B[m] pallaṅke pallaṅkena; K pallaṅke.

[2] B[m] c'; K p'; *cp.* § 20.

[3] K bahulīkatāya *and below;* K (*note*) iddhipahutāyâti pāṭhena bhaviṭabbaṃ.

[4] K visevitāya, *and below note* iddhi-āsavitāyâti vā iddhi-visatāyâti vā pāṭho.

[5] B[m] K *repeat the clause after each.*

[6] K pi (*but in* § 20 hi). [7] SS *omit here only.*

[8] B[m] K pi hi *and below.* [9] B[m] pi hi.

[10] B[m] maṃ; K *prints* mama pimaṃ; K (Sī) mamapi naṃ. [11] B[m] K Mahā-Brāhme.

pādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā evam mahiddhiko evam mahânubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro bhāsitvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsâdhigamā anubuddhā sukhassâdhigamāya. Katame tayo?

'Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgamma yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammânudhamma-paṭipattiṃ[1] asaṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asaṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asaṃsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asaṃsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo[2] somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā[3] pāmujjaṃ[4] jāyetha, evam eva kho bho asaṃsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asaṃsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsâdhigamo anubuddho sukhassâdhigamāya.

24. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekaccassa oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe[5] . . . citta-saṃkhārā appaṭipassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgamma yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammânudhamma-paṭipattiṃ[6] oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe[7] . . .

---

[1] K Dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjati, *and below.*
[2] K bhiyyo *and below.* [3] K pamudā, *and below.*
[4] K pāmojjaṃ *and below;* K *note* pāmujjantîti vā pāṭho.
[5] K *repeats* appaṭippassaddhā honti.
[6] K dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjantassa.
[7] *Not in* SS; K *repeats the clause.*

citta-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa oḷārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, oḷārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā[1] pāmujjam[2] jāyetha, evam eva kho[3] bho oḷārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta[3]-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsâdhigamo anubuddho sukhassâdhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekacco 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ sâvajjaṃ[4] idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammam suṇāti, yoniso-manasikaroti, dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgamma yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammânudhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sâvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tass' avijjā-virāgā[5] vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā[6] pāmujjaṃ jāyetha, evam eva kho bho[7] avijjā-virāgā[8] vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tatiyo okāsâdhigamo anubuddho sukhassâdhigamāya.

---

[1] B^m pamudā. [2] S^d pāmojjaṃ.
[3] *So* B^m K; SS *omit*.
[4] K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, *and so throughout*. [5] B^m avijjāvitarāgā, *and below*.
[6] B^m K pamudā. [7] B^m *omits, but not* K. [8] B^m vitar^o.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tayo okāsâdhigamā anubuddhā sukhassâdhigamāyâti.'

26. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā sanaṃkumāro bhāsitvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v'[1] ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassâdhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyânupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhiyati sammā vippasīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā para-kāye ñāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu dhammânupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhiyatî sammā vippasīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā paradhammesu ñāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassâdhigamāyâti.'

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro bhāsitvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v' ime[2] tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhi-parikkhārā[3] sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya[4] samādhissa[5] pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Seyyathîdaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

---

[1] B^m c'; K p'. [2] B^m cime; K pime.
[3] Ang. iv. 40; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.
[4] B^m pari bhāv°. [5] B^m K *omit*.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta[1] aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,[2] ayaṃ vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhi sa-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pi.[3] Sammā-diṭṭhissa bho sammā-saṃkappo pahoti,[4] sammā-saṃkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhi pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-ñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-ñāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

'Yaṃ hi taṃ bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya: "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā[5] dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[6] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti,[7] Apārūtā[8] amatassa dvārā[9] ti" idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.[10] Svākkhāto hi bho[11] Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi,[12] apārūtā[13] amatassa dvārā.[14]

'Ye hi keci bho Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannā-

[1] S[t] sattahi *corrected to* satta; B[m] K Hardy sattah'.

[2] SS B[m] parikkhattā; K parikkhatā; Sum. parikhārā.

[3] S[c] *omits the second* iti pi.

[4] K ca hoti, *and onwards.*

[5] S[d] Bhagavato.

[6] S[d] *omits;* B[m] opaneyyiko *and below.*

[7] B[m] viññūhi, *and below. It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with* viññuhīti, *as on p.* 222 *and often elsewhere.*

[8] S[c] apāyutā, *corrected to* apārūyutā; S[d] apārūpātā, *corrected to* apārūtā; K apārutā.

[9] S[c] dvāra, *omits* ti.

[10] S[c] *omits* idam . . . vadeyya; B[m] idam etaṃ, *etc.*; K Idam eva taṃ Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgataṃ, *etc.*

[11] K *omits.*

[12] SS vinnūhīti; B[m] -ñūhi; *so* K here.

[13] S[d] apārūpā; K apārutā.

[14] S[c] dvāra; B[m] *add* ti.

gatā, ye hi[1] kec' ime opapātikā dhamma[2]-vinītā[3] sâtirekāni catu-vīsati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā[4] tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotâpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā, [5] atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmino,

Athâyaṃ itarā pajā
Puññâbhāgā[6] ti me mano[7]
Saṃkhātuṃ no pi[8] sakkomi
Musā-vādassa ottappan[9] ti.'

28. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nama[10] uḷāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā uḷārā visesâdhigamā paññāyissantîti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro Vessavanassa Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vessavanaṃ Mahārājaṃ etad avoca:

'Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā? Atītam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo uḷāro satthā ahosi, evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā uḷārā visesâdhigamā paññāyiṃsu. Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo uḷāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā uḷārā visesâdhigamā paññāyissantîti.'

---

29. Idam atthaṃ[11] Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

---

[1] S[d] *omits* ye hi; S[t] *omits* hi; K B[m] ye cime.
[2] S[c] dhammā; K dhamme.
[3] B[m] vinitā.
[4] B[m] kālaṅk°.
[5] S[d] Atth' ime 'v' ettha.
[6] S[c] bhāga.
[7] K puññabhāgāti mama me.
[8] K *omits* no pi.
[9] B[m] ottapan.
[10] S[c] *omits* pi nāma
[11] S[d] B[m] K *insert* bhante.

bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā[1] saparisāyaṃ[2] ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho Vessavanassa Mahārājassa [3]parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmañ ca abhiññāya[4] āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikanaṃ. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva phītañ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan ti.[5]

Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ
Niṭṭhitaṃ.[6]

---

[1] B^m^ K sutaṃ sammukhā patiggahitaṃ (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*); K (Sī) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

[2] S^d^ yaṃ; B^m^ sayaṃ; K sāyaṃ parisāyaṃ'; K' (Sī) saparisāyaṃ.

[3] S^d^ *inserts* saṃ; B^m^ sayaṃ; K sāyaṃ.

[4] S^d^ pañña (*corrected to* pañca) abhiññā; S^ct^ pañca abhiññāya.

[5] = XVI. 3, 35, 36 (*above* pp. 113, 114).

[6] B^m^ K Janavasabha-Suttaṃ pañcamaṃ.

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.][1]

Evam me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇo[2] kevala-kappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ[3] obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā patiggahītaṃ,[4] ārocem' etaṃ bhante[5] Bhagavato ti.'

'Ārocehi me tvaṃ Pañcasikhâti,' Bhagavā avoca.

---

2. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā[6] parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Maharājā[7] cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataraṭṭho Mahārājā pacchâbhimukho[8] nisinno hoti deve[9] purakkhatvā.[10] Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūḷhako Mahārājā uttarâbhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya

---

[1] *Referred to as a* Jātaka *at* Jāt. i. 45, 46. *See also* iii. 469. *Compare* Mahāvastu iii. 197–240.

[2] S^c B^m vaṇṇā.

[3] B^m -kuṭapabbataṃ.

[4] B^m K -hitaṃ.

[5] B^m K *omit.*

[6] B^m K dibba-.

[7] B^m K rājāno, *and below.*

[8] B^m pacchāmukho, *and so throughout.*

[9] B^m deva; K devehi, *and so throughout.*

[10] B^m pūrakkhitvā, *and below.*

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthâbhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇâbhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti,[1] cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesaṃ[2] hoti āsanasmiṃ, atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā[3] Tāvatiṃsa-kāyā,[4] te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā[5] ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti[6]-somanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,[7] hāyanti asura-kāyā ti."

3. Atha[8] bhante Sakko devānaṃ Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāsādaṃ[9] viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,[10]
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ,[11]
Nave va[12] deve passantā[13] vaṇṇavante yasassino,[14]
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhâgate.
Te aññe atirocanti[15] vaṇṇena yasasâyunā,[16]
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesûpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan ti.'

---

[1] Bm hoti. [2] Scd Bm nesaṃ. [3] Bm K addhunûpap°.
[4] Bm K -kāyaṃ. [5] Bm atiro centi deve nave yasasā.
[6] Bm *omits* pīti, *and so in* § 4, *but not in* § 12.
[7] SS paripūranti *here*; -purenti *in* § 3.
[8] Bm K *insert* kho. [9] Bm K sappasādaṃ.
[10] *So* SS *at pp.* 212, 227, Sd *here, and* Bm K *always.* St *here* sayindakā. Sc *here and* SS *at p.* 211 sa-indakā. *See* Jāt. 5, 223, *compared with* 123; Mahāvastu iii. 203 *has* saśakrakā.
[11] Bm dhammataṃ. [12] Bm naceca.
[13] Sd pasannā; St passante. [14] Sct Bm -ine.
[15] Bm -centi. [16] Scd Bm -yunā; St -yutā.

Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti."

4. Atha[1] bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

"Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti?"

"Iccheyyāma mayaṃ mārisa tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti."

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.[2]

5. "Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c'[3] assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampakāya[4] atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

6. "Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo[5] sandiṭṭhiko akāliko[6] ehipassiko opanayiko[7] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi.[8] Evam opanayikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ, iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. "Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana[9] tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idam akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ,[10] idaṃ

---

[1] B^m *adds* kho.

[2] B^m pariyud°; SS *sometimes* payirūpādāhāsi *and* payirudābhāsi. *See* § 12, 19.

[3] S^d yāvam; B^m yavañcabhogavā (*the* ā *after* bh *being apparently crossed out*); K yāvañceso Bhagavā.

[4] S^d sukhânukampakāya; B^m -kampāya, *and below, and at* § 13.

[5] B^m dhammā.

[6] S^dt *omits*.

[7] B^m opaneyiko.

[8] SS viññūhīti. *See* pp. 217, 228.

[9] B^m *omits*.

[10] B^m K supañ°.

sâvajjaṃ idam anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalâkusala - sâvajjânavajja[1]-sevitabbâsevitabba - hīnappaṇīta - kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ,[2] iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti,[3] evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evam nibbāna-gāmini[4]-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9.[5] "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipadānaṃ khīṇâsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ,[6] te[7] Bhagavā apanujja[8] ekârāmataṃ anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekârāmataṃ anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. "Abhinippanno[9] kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe[10] khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ[11] āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhariyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'

---

[1] K -ānāvajja (*see* § 22).
[2] B^m pañapet°; K paññapet°.
[3] Jāt. v. 496.
[4] B^m K gāminiyā.
[5] B^m *places this section after* § 10 (*as at p.* 229).
[6] S^d B^m vusitaṃ vataṃ.
[7] B^m K tena.
[8] B^m apanajja; S^{cdt} anupajja. *See* § 24.
[9] K abhinipphanno; K (*note*) abhinippanno ti vā pāṭho.
[10] B^m pañña (*in* § 25 añña *without* p').
[11] B^m āhāraṃ āhāraṃ (*but not at* § 25).

eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yāthā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammânudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṃkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.[1] Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

13. Tatra kho[2] bhante ekacce devā evam āhaṃsu :—

"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyuṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyuṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

Ekacce devā evam āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyuṃ dhammañ ca deseyyuṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

Ekacce devā evam āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyuṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyuṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

---

[1] B^m parirūdāhāsi. *See* p. 222. [2] B^m K *omit*.

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse etad avoca:—

"Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ[1] mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto sammā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuṃ. N'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Aho vata mārisā so[2] Bhagavā appâbādho appâtaṅko ciraṃ[3] dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti.

Atha bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāya[4] sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vutta-vacanā pi taṃ[5] cattāro Mahārājā[6] tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusiṭṭha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmiṃ atthe honti sakesu[7] āsanesu ṭhitā avippakantā.[8]

Te vutta-vākyā[9] rājāno patiggayhânusāsaniṃ
Vippasanna[10]-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu[11] samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha[12] bhante uttarāya disāya uḷāro āloko sañjāyi[13] obhāso pātur ahosi atikamm' eva devānaṃ devânubhāvaṃ. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

[14] "Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati. Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatîti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,
Brahmuno h' etaṃ nimittaṃ[15] obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

---

[1] K panetaṃ. [2] K *adds* ca. [3] B[m] cīra. [4] B[m] K -āyaṃ.
[5] SS c' idaṃ; B[m] p' idaṃ, *and so below. See* xviii. 15.
[6] B[m] K -jāno, *and below.* [7] B[m] K sakesu sakesu.
[8] S[c] avipakkantā; S[d] avikappakkantā (*one* p *perhaps erased*). [9] S[c] vākyaṃ; S[t] B[m] vākya.
[10] B[m] -nā. [11] SS *here* aṭṭhāsu. [12] K *adds* kho.
[13] K sañjāyati (*as in* D i. 220). [14] D. i. 220; ii. 209.
[15] *All MSS.* pubba-n°.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ [1] vipāko [2] bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmâti." Cattāro ca Mahārājā [3] yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmâti." Idaṃ sutvā [4] devā [5] Tāvatiṃsā ekaggatā [6] samā-pajjiṃsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmâti."

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā [7] Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ [8] Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminitvā [9] pātu bhavati. Yo [10] kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atiroeati [11] vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocativaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo [12] abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā.[13] Sabbe [14] tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti: "Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatîti." Yassa [15] kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro pallaṅke [16] nisīdati,[17] uḷāraṃ so labhati devo vedapaṭilābhaṃ, [17] uḷāraṃ so labhati devo [18] somanassa-paṭilā-

---

[1] S[e] B[m] ya. [2] S[e] visūko; S[dt] *omit;* B[m] K vipāko.
[3] B[m] K pi mahārājāno. [4] B[m] disvā.
[5] SS *omit* devā, *see note* [8].
[6] ? ekaggataṃ: B[m] K ekaggā.
[7] *So* B[m] K; SS *omit.* [8] *So* B[m] K; SS *omit.*
[9] K -nimmitvā. [10] B[m] K yo; SS so.
[11] K ativirocati, *and below.* [12] SS devā.
[13] B[m] vā manteti; K vā nimanteti. [14] B[m] K *add* va.
[15] S[ct] yasmā; S[d] tasmā. [16] *So* SS, B[m] K.
[17]-[17] B[m] *omits.* [18] B[m] devā.

bhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto adhunâbhisitto[1] rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati veda[2]-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda[3]-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

17. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhamma-
taṃ,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhâgate.[4]
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasâyunā
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesûpagatā[5] idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan
ti.

18. Idam atthaṃ[6] bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha, idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti vissaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu[7] ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

19. Atha[8] bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Sanaṃkumāraṃ[9] etad avocuṃ:

"Sādhu Brahme,[10] etad eva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma,

---

[1] K adhunâvasitto. [2] B^m devada-. [3] B^m deva.
[4] B^m āgato. [5] S^dt B^m visesup°. [6] B^m imattaṃ.
[7] *So* S^dt; S^c bhindu. [8] B^m K *add* kho.
[9] B^m K Brahmānaṃ San°.
[10] B^m Brahmo; K mahābrahme.

atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena[1] tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsitā, te ca mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāmâti."

Atha kho[2] bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca :—

"Sādhu devānaṃ inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmâti."

"Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme" ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaññe payirudāhāsi.

20. "Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so[3] Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokânukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujanasukhāya lokânukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya[4] devamanussānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

21. "Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi.[5] Evaṃ opanayikassa[6] dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

22. "Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sâvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalâkusala-sâvajjânavajja[7]-sevitabbâsevitabba[8]-hīnappaṇītakaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n' eva

---

[1] SS indakena.
[2] B^{m} *omits*.
[3] B^{m} yāvañcaso; K yāvañceso.
[4] SS *omit* sukhāya.
[5] SS K viññūhīti; B^{m} viñuhiti. *See* pp. 181, 222.
[6] B^{m} opaneyyikassa.
[7] K -ānāvajja. *See* § 7.
[8] S^{c} -baṃ.

atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā[1] sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gaminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāminipaṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.[2] "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipādānaṃ khīṇâsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ, [3]te Bhagavā apanujja[3] ekârāmataṃ anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekârāmataṃ anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā.

25. "Abhinippanno[4] kho pana' tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe[5] khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so 'Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhariyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathākārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammânudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigatakathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahma-

---

[1] SS *omit these opening words;* B[m] supañattā kho pana Bhagavatā. [2] B[m] *places this* § *after* 25.

[3]-[3] B[m] *so* Bhagavā aparajja; K tena Bhagavā apanujja; SS te Bh° anuppajja. *See* p. 223.

[4] K abhinipphanno, *and below. See* § 10.

[5] B[m] aññe.

cariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime[1] kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro attamano hoti pamudito pīti-somanassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminitvā[2] kumāra-vaṇṇī[3] hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahosi[4] vehāsaṃ[5] abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena[6] nisīditvā.[7] Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena[8] nisīdeyya, evam eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena[9] nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :—

29. Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto[10] devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva dīgha-rattaṃ mahā-pañño ca so Bhagavā ahosi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampatī[11] nāma ahosi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahosi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumāro putto ahosi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahosi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā[12] icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ.

---

[1] S^c icc eva.
[2] K abhinimmitvā.
[3] K vaṇṇo; K (Sī) vaṇṇī.
[4] B^m K *add* so, *beginning a new sentence.*
[5] S^c vebhāraṃ; S^d vebhāsaṃ.
[6] S^dt B^m pallaṅke.
[7] B^m K nisīdi.
[8] *So* B^m *here.*
[9] S^d pallaṅke.
[10] S^dt bhante.
[11] S^ct Disampatti, *and* S^c *frequently afterwards.*
[12] S^d *omits* chak-; B^m K chakhattiyā. *See* p. 232.

Attha kho[1] ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Govinde[2] brāhmaṇe[3] kālakate[4] rājā Disampatī paridevesi :—

'Yasmiṃ vata bho mayaṃ[5] samaye Govinde[6] brāhmaṇe[7] sabba-kiccāni samavossajjitvā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,[8] tasmiṃ samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato' ti.

Evaṃ vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ Disampatiṃ etad avoca :—

'Mā kho tvaṃ deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibāḷhaṃ paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c'eva pitarā alamatthadasataro c'eva pitarā.[9] Ye pi 'ssa[10] pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālass' eva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā'[11] ti.

'Evaṃ kumārâti'?

'Evaṃ devâti.'

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo[12] māṇavo ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipālaṃ[13] māṇavaṃ evaṃ vadehi : Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ, rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo' ti.

'Evaṃ devâti' bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipāla-māṇavaṃ etad avoca :—

'Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ. Rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmanta-

---

1 Bm K *add* bho. 2 Sct -o.
3 Scd -o; St -o *corrected to* -e. 4 Sc -o.
5 Bm mayasmiṃ.
6 SS Govindo; *see* Mahāvastu iii. 204.
7 SS Brāhmaṇo. 8 SS parivārema.
9 Bm ca, *omitting* eva pitarā. 10 K tassa.
11 Sd K -īyā. 12 Bm K *add* nāma.
13 SS Bm *usually* Jotipāla; Bm *thrice omits* māṇavaṃ.

yati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo' ti.

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Disampatinā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ rājā Disampati etad avoca:—

'Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā[1] bhavaṃ Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhāsi.[2] Pettike[3] taṃ ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi,[4] Govindiye abhisiñcissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho[5] Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa rañño paccassosi.

31. Atha kho bho[6] rājā Disampati Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ Govindiye abhisiñci, pettike ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te[7] atthe anusāsati; ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe nânusāsi, te pi atthe nânusāsati. Ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi kammante abhisambhoti; ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante nâbhisambhosi te pi kammante nâbhisambhoti. Tam enaṃ manussā evam āhaṃsu: 'Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo' ti. Iminā kho etaṃ[8] bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo[9] Mahā-Govindo tv eva[10] samaññā udapādi.

32. Atha kho bho[11] Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā[12] ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye[13] etad avoca:—

'Disampati[14] bho rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-

---

[1] S[t] *adds* nava; B[m] *adds* ne; K *adds* no.
[2] S[d] paccayyābhāsi; S[t] paccavyābhāsi. *See* § 37.
[3] B[m] vet°. [4] B[m] K ṭhapessāmi. [5] S[c] *omits*.
[6] B[m] *omits*. [7] B[m] K *add* pi. [8] B[m] eva; K evaṃ.
[9] B[m] *omits* mahā; K *omits the second* Mahā-Govindo. *See* A. 3. 373. Mhvst. 206. [10] B[m] teva. [11] B[m] *omits*.
[12] S[d] K cha khattiyā; B[m] khattiyā *omitting* cha, *and so all below* § 33. [13] B[m] sakhattiyā. [14] B[m] K *add* kho.

gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana[1] bho[2] jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Āyantu bho[3] bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ[4] rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Mayaṃ[5] bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkūlā,[6] yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ,[7] yaṃ[8] dukkho[9] bhavaṃ,[10] tam dukkhā mayaṃ.[7] Disampati[11] bho rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenâti." '

33. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etad avocuṃ:—

'Mayaṃ[12] bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkūlā, yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ, yaṃ dukkho bhavaṃ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ. Disampati kho bho rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi rāññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Renu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenâti.'

'Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite sukham[13] edheyyātha[14] aññatra bhavantehi? Sacâhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenâti.'

---

[1] Bm *omits.* [2] Bm *inserts* rā (*as if* rājā, &c.). [3] *So* SS; Bm K *omit.* [4] Sd Renu. [5] Bm K *insert* kho. [6] St Bm apaṭikkulā; SS *below* § 33 appaṭikk°, *but* Bm appatik°. In § 37 *all have* appaṭikkūlo. [7-7] Sc *omits.* [8] St *omits.* [9] Sdt dukkhā. [10] Sdt bhavan. [11] Bm K *add* kho; *So* SS *below.* [12] Bm K *add* kho. [13] Bm sukho. [14] Bm bhavetha; K bhaveyyātha; K (Sī) sumedheyyātha. *See* Dhp. 193; Jāt. i. 223; Vim. xvi. 4.

34. Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampati kālam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājakattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje[1] abhisiñciṃsu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā[2] ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye[3] etad avoca:—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena[4] pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madanīyā kāmā.[5] Āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavan tam vacanan" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avocuṃ:—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavan taṃ vacanan' ti?

'Sarām' ahaṃ bho taṃ vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ[6] sattadhā[7] samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun' ti?

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇenâti?'

35. Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:—

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā[8]-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasamkama,[9] upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi: "Rājā taṃ bhante[10] Reṇu āmantetîti."'

---

[1] SS *omit*. [2] B[m] sakhattiyā; K chakhattiyā.
[3] S[d] khatiye. [4] B[m] *inserts* so.
[5] SS kālā. Sum. *gives both*. *See* Mahāvastu iii. 207.
[6] *Ibid*. iii. 208. [7] S[dt] sattayā; B[m] sattata.
[8] B[m] *omits* Mahā. [9] SS B[m] mi. [10] B[m] kaṃ Bhagavanta.

'Evaṃ devo' ti kho bho [1] so puriso Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: 'Rājā taṃ bhante [2] Reṇu āmantetīti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho [3] Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitva Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho [4] Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

'Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena [5] āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatūti.[6]

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho [7] Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi.[8]

36. Tatra sudaṃ majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuraṃ Kāliṅgānaṃ [9] Assakānañ ca Potanam [10]
Māhissatī [11] Avantīnaṃ Sovīrānañ [12] ca Rorukaṃ [13]

Mithilā [14] ca Videhānaṃ Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,
Bārāṇasī ca Kāsīnaṃ, ete Govinda-māpitā ti.[15]

---

[1] Bm *omits*. [2] Bm bhavantaṃ.
[3] Bm *omits*. [4] K *adds* bho. [5] Se antarena.
[6] Bm vijabhajituti; K vibhajetūti. [7] Bm K *add* bho.
[8] Bm K paṭṭhapesi. [9] Sdt kalo.
[10] Sd Potakā; St Potanā; Bm K Potanaṃ; Mahāvastu iii. 208 Yotanaṃ; Jāt. iii. 3 (*comp*. ii. 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old. (Buddha, 408) Potamaṃ.
[11] Bm māyayati; Old. Mahīyata; *see* S.N. 1011 *and* Mahāvastu iii. 208. [12] K Sociranañ.
[13] Sdt Rorūkaṃ; Bm Roruṇaṃ; Jāt. iii. 470 Roruvaṃ; *see* Divy. 545.
[14] SS Mithilañ; Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mithilāṃ.
[15] *Comp*. Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82.

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesuṃ paripuṇṇa-saṃkappā: 'Yaṃ vata no ahosi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhitaṃ yaṃ adhippetaṃ yaṃ adhipatthitaṃ, taṃ no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmadātto ca Vessabhū Bharato saha,[1]
Reṇu dve ca[2] Dhataraṭṭhā[3] tadâsuṃ[4] satta Bhāratā[5] ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.[6]

37. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Yathā[7] bhavaṃ Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evam eva[8] bhavam Govindo amhākaṃ pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Govindo,[9] mā no[10] bhavaṃ Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhāsîti.[11]

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesaṃ channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddhâvasitte[12] rajje anusāsi, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle[13] satta ca nahātaka-satāni[14] mante vācesi.

---

[1] S^c sahā.
[2] S^t va; K *omits, but adds* ca *after* Dhataraṭṭhā.
[3] S^c Dhataraṭṭho; S^d gadharaṭṭhā; B^m Dhajataṭhā.
[4] S^c Dāsuṃ; B^m tadāsu; S^t dasad°, *corrected from* datad°.
[5] S^c bhātarā; S^t bhārathā; S^d bārāthā; B^m bhāradhāti; K bhāravāti.
[6] *In* B^m, K *only*. *See* Sum.
[7] B^m K *add* kho.
[8] B^m K eva kho.
[9] S^c *omits*.
[10] SS bho.
[11] S^c paccayavvyasīti; S^d paccayāsîti; B^m paccabyāhāsiti (*sic*); K paccabyāhāsîti. *See* p. 232.
[12] S^t muddhādhasitte *corrected to* muddhâbhisitte.
[13] S^c Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo; B^m Brāhmaṇa-sāle.
[14] S^d nahātasatāni; B^m K nhātaka°.

38. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggañchi[1]: 'Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti.' Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Na kho panâhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānam: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisallīyati,[2] karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Yannunâhaṃ vassike cattāro māse patisallīyeyyaṃ [3] karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan' ti.

39. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Na kho panâhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pâcariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisallīyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Icchām' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisallīyituṃ, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyituṃ. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattâbhihārenâti.'

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatîti.'

---

[1] B[m] K abbhuggacchi.

[2] SS *and* Childers s.v. pati°; B[m] *and* K paṭi°.

[3] S[c] *twice and* S[t] *thrice* kāruṇa-.

40. Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye etad avoca: 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhi Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Na kho panâhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ âcariya-pâcariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisallīyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Icchām' ahaṃ bho vassike catāro māse patisallīyituṃ, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyituṃ. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattâbhihārenâti.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatîti.'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca:—

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Na kho panâhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ âcariya-pâcariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisallīyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karotha, aññam aññañ ca mante vācetha. Icchām' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisallīyituṃ karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyituṃ. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattâbhihārenâti.'[1]

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatîti.'

---

[1] SS B^m *and* K bhattāharenāti *here only*.

42. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo[1] ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca: 'Mayhaṃ kho bho ti evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Na kho panâhaṃ bhoti Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pâcariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭîsallīyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Icchām' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse paṭisallīyituṃ karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyituṃ. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattâbhihārenâti.'[2]

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatîti.'

43. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhâgāraṃ[3] kārāpetvā vassike cattāro māse paṭisallīyi, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyi, nâssuda[4] koci upasaṃkami aññatra ekena bhattâbhihārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena[5] ahud eva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā[6]: Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ[7] Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pâcariyānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisallīyati karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetîti. Na kho panâhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemîti.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññā-

---

[1] S[c] sādiso. [2] *So* SS bhattābhih[o] *here and below.*

[3] B[m] chanāgāraṃ.

[4] S[cd] nāssudha; B[m] nassudha; K nāssa; K (Sī) nassu ca. [5] B[m] chadhaccayena.

[6] S[c] parisattanā; S[t] *omits.* [7] S[t] taṃ.

ya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso yathā taṃ adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhīto saṃviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:—

'Vaṇṇavā [1] yasavā sirimā,[2] ko nu tvam asi [3] mārisa?
Ajānantā tam [4] pucchāma [5] kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ?' [6]
'Maṃ [7] ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sanantanaṃ,[8]
Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānahi.' [9]
'Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhu-pākañ ca brahmuno,
Agghe [10] Bhavantaṃ pucchāma. Agghaṃ [11] kurutu [12] no Bhavaṃ.'
'Patigaṇhāma [13] te agghaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi.[14]
Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya [15] samparāya-sukhāya [16] ca,
Katâvakāso puccha ssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan' ti.

45. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: 'Katâvakāso kho 'mhi Brahmunā Sanaṃkumārena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti?'

---

[1] S[dt] *add* si. *See* Mhvst. iii. p. 211.
[2] S[d] sirīmā.
[3] S[c] āsi; S[t] asiri; B[m] asa.
[4] B[m] naṃtaṃ; S[cdt] na *or* ta.
[5] S[c] -mi.
[6] B[m] K mayan ti.
[7] B[m] ma.
[8] B[m] sanantica.
[9] B[m] jānāhi.
[10] S[c] aggo; S[d] B[m] agge; S[t] K agghe.
[11] Mahāvastu (iii. 211) agraṃ (*twice*).
[12] B[m] K kurutu, *always*; SS *often* kurūtu.
[13] B[m] K paṭiggo.
[14] S[c] bhasayi; S[d] sī.
[15] K diṭṭhe dhamme hit°.
[16] B[m] hitāya.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: 'Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ. Aññe pi maṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti. Yannūnâhaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan' ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

'Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ[1] Sanaṃkumāraṃ
Kaṅkhī[2] akaṅkhiṃ[3] paravediyesu[4]
Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca[5] sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti?'[6]

'Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme[7]
Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto
Nirāmagandho virato methunasmā
Etthaṭṭhito[8] ettha ca sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti.'

46. 'Hitvā mamattaṃ tâhaṃ[9] bhoto ājānāmi.[10] Idh' ekacco appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñati-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Iti hitvā mamattaṃ tâhaṃ[11] bhoto ājānāmi.

---

[1] S[dt] Brahmā.
[2] S[t] B[m] -khi.
[3] S[c] *omits*; S[d] B[m] -khi; S[t] -khī.
[4] B[m] pavarevediyesu.
[5] SS Kimhi ci.
[6] *Scan* macco 'mata' Brahmalokan.
[7] *So all* MS *and* K. *See* Jāt. ii. 346; vi. 525, 531; *and above* p. 240.
[8] SS khippaṭṭhito.
[9] S[cd] mamatta tāhaṃ; B[m] K hitvā mamattanti ahaṃ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ.
[10] S[cd] aj°, *and so* SS *often below.*
[11] B[m] mamattanti bhahaṃ; K mamattanti sahaṃ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ; mamattaṃtipadanti pana pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

'Ekodibhūto ti câhaṃ[1] bhoto ājānāmi.' Idh' ekacco vivittaṃ senâsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vana-patthaṃ[2] abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puñjaṃ.[3] Iti ekodibhūto ti p'ahaṃ[4] bhoto ājānāmi.

'Karuṇâdhimutto ti p'ahaṃ[5] bhoto ājānāmi. Idh' ekacco karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ[6] disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ[7] tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi[8] sabbattatāya[9] sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena[10] avyāpajjhena[11] pharitvā viharati. Iti karuṇâdhimutto ti p' ahaṃ[12] bhoto ājānāmi.

'Āmagandhe va kho ahaṃ bhoto bhāsamānassa na[13] ājānāmi.

'Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?
Ete avidvā[14] idha brūhi dhīra.
Ken' āvaṭā[15] vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū[16]
Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā[17] ti.'

---

[1] Bm dāhaṃ; K sahaṃ; K (*note*) ekodibhūtotipadanti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.
[2] St vanaspatiṃ; Bm -pattaṃ; K pathaṃ. *See* 1. 71; M. 1. 16. [3] K *adds* paṭisantīyati.
[4] Bm *omits* p'; K sahaṃ.
[5] Bm Karuṇedhimutto ti ahaṃ; K sahaṃ.
[6] Sd evaṃkaṃ.
[7] Sd duti āgametu tīṇi māsāni āgametu, *see* § 54. *The intervening passage occurs later, at end of* § 61.
[8] Bm *omits*. [9] Sd Bm sabbatthatāya. [10] Bm *omits*.
[11] Bm abyāpajjh°; K abyāpajh°.
[12] Bm karuṇedhimutto ti ahaṃ; K sahaṃ.
[13] SS *and* Bm *omit*; K na ca.
[14] Bm aviddhāra; K aviddhā.
[15] Sd āvaṭhā; K āvuṭā.
[16] Sd kuruṭṭha; Bm kurutu; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭṭharū).
[17] *All MSS.* nivuta-; (*and so at the end*); K nīvuta.

'Kodho mosa-vajjaṃ[1] nikatī ca dobho[2]
Kadariyatā[3] atimāno usuyyā[4]
Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca
Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho
Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā
Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā ti.'

'Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa ājānāmi, te na sunimmadayā[5] agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatîti.'

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu-rājānāṃ etad avoca: 'Aññaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pariyesatu, yo bhoto rajjaṃ anusāsissati. Icchām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇuṃ bhūmi-patiṃ ahaṃ,
Tvaṃ pajānassu rajjena, nâhaṃ porohacce[6] rame.'

'Sace te[7] ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te,
Yo taṃ hiṃsati vāremi bhūmi-senāpatī[8] ahaṃ,
Tvaṃ pitā 'si[9] ahaṃ putto[10] mā no Govinda pājahi.'[11]

'Na m' atthi[12] ūnaṃ kāmehi hiṃsitā[13] me na vijjati
Amanussa-vaco[14] sutvā tasmā 'haṃ na gahe[15] rame.'

---

1 SS -vajja.
2 *So* S^{cdt}; B^m K dobbho.
3 S^d B^m kadariyathā.
4 S^d usūyā; B^m ussuyyā; K ussuyā.
5 B^m te nimmadayā.
6 B^m porohicce.
7 S^t naṃ; S^c taṃ.
8 B^m bhummi.
9 S^{ct} K *omit.*
10 K *adds* ca.
11 S^c pajāhi; S^d pajahi; B^m pajahati.
12 SS nacatthi; B^m namatti; K na matthi.
13 S^t B^m hisitā; S^{cd} hiṃsikā; K hiṃsito.
14 B^m -dhaco.
15 B^m gehe.

'Amanusso kathaṃ-vaṇṇo,[1] kan[2] te atthaṃ abhāsatha,
Yaṃ[3] sutvā pajāhāsi[4] no gehe amhe ca kevale.'[5]

'Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa[6] me sato
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.
Tato me Brahmā pātur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,
So me pañhaṃ viyākāsi taṃ sutvā na gahe rame.'

'Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto yaṃ tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi,
Amanussa-vaco sutvā kathaṃ vattetha aññathā,
Te taṃ anuvattissāma[7] satthā Govinda no bhava.
Maṇi yathā veḷuriyo akāco[8] vimalo subho,
Evaṃ suddhā carissāma Govindassânusāsane ti.'

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, aham[9] pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi.[10] Atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatîti.'

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā[11] ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā[12] chakkhattiye etad avoca: 'Aññaṃ dāni[13] bhavanto purohitaṃ pariyesantu, yo bhavantānaṃ rajje anusāsissati. Icchām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma

---

[1] S[t] vaṇṇe; S[d] vanno. [2] S[d] B[m] kin.
[3] B[m] K yañ ca.
[4] S[t] jahāti; S[d] B[m] K jahāsi; S[c] jāhāsi.
[5] B[m] kevalaṃ.
[6] S[cd] yaṃsukhāmassa; S[t] yaṃsukāmassa; B[m] yiṭhakāmassa; K yiṭṭhakāmassa.
[7] SS anupabbajissāma, *and so* K *and* Sum *as* v. l.
[8] S[c] ako; S[d] akākho; S[t] akokho; B[m] akāce; K akāse.
[9] B[m] K mayaṃ. [10] B[m] K pabbajissāma.
[11] B[m] K cha khattiyā. [12] B[m] K *insert* te.
[13] B[m] *repeats* aññaṃ dāni; K *inserts* kho.

evaṃ samacintesuṃ: 'Ime kho[1] brāhmaṇā nāma dhanaluddhā, yan nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhanena sikkheyyāmâti.'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Saṃvijjati[2] kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ. Tato bhoto yāvatakena attho tāvatakaṃ āhareyyatan ti.[3]

'Alaṃ bho! Mama p' idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ bhavantānaṃ yeva vāhasā, taṃ[4] ahaṃ yasaṃ[5] pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ[6] samacintesuṃ: 'Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yan nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ itthīhi sikkheyyāmâti?'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Saṃvijjante[7] kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo. Tato bhoto yāvatikāhi attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan'[8] ti.

'Alaṃ bho! mama p' imā[9] cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo. Tā p' ahaṃ[10] sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

---

[1] K *adds* kho. [2] *So* B[m] K; SS -vijjanti.

[3] B[m] āhariyanti; K āharīyatanti.

[4] *For* vāhasā taṃ S[t] *has* vātaṃ; B[m] vā hotu taṃ; K tathā sāpateyyaṃ. *See* Mil. 379, 430; Vin. iv. 158.

[5] B[m] K sabbaṃ.

[6] S[d] apakkamm'imaṃ; S[t] apakkammamimaṃ.

[7] S[d] yaṃvijjanto; B[m] K -janti.

[8] S[t] āniyya°; S[c] an°; B[m] aniyatanti; K ānīyatāti.

[9] S[t] maṃ cichamā tā; S[d] maṃ machamā tā; S[t] maṃ cajamānā; B[m] mama pi tā.

[10] B[m] K tāpāhaṃ; K (Sī) tāpahaṃ.

50. 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatîti.'

'Sace jahātha[1] kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano
Ārabhavho[2] daḷhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.
Esa maggo uju maggo esa[3] maggo anuttaro
Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmalokûpapattiyā ti.'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgametu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatîti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nâhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgametuṃ. Ko kho[4] pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam,[5] kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgametu .... pe .... pañca vassāni āgametu .... [pe] .... cattāri vassāni āgametu .... [pe] .... tīṇi vassāni āgametu .... [pe] .... dve vassāni āgametu .... [pe] .... ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametu. Eka-vassassa[6] accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatîti?

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nâhaṃ sakkomi

---

[1] S[d] chatha; B[m] hetha; K pajahatha.
[2] S[ctd] apabhavho; B[m] ārambhavo; K ārambho.
[3] SS visa.
[4] SS me; B[m] K nu kho; *in the repetition* §§ 54–55, ko kho pana. *So* Sum *here*.
[5] S[d] bodhabbaṃ; S[c] boddhabbaṃ; S[t] B[m] bhoddhabbaṃ; K voṭṭhabbaṃ. *See* A. iv. 136, 137.
[6] B[m] K ekassa vassassa.

bhavante ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametuṃ. Ko[1] kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta māsāni āgametu. Sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatîti.'

54. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta māsāni. Nâhaṃ sakkomi bhavante[2] satta māsāni āgametuṃ. Ko[3] kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n'atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha māsāni āgametu . . . . pe . . . . pañca māsāni āgametu . . . . [pe] . . . . cattāri māsāni āgametu . . . . [pe] . . . . tīṇi māsāni āgametu . . . . [pe] . . . . dve māsāni āgametu . . . . [pe] . . . . māsaṃ āgametu . . . . [pe] . . . . addha-māsaṃ[4] āgametu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatîti?

55. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho addhamāso. Nâhaṃ sakkomi bhavante addhamāsam āgametuṃ. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ?[5] Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

---

[1] B^m K *add* nu. [2] S^c bhavanto. [3] B^m K *add* nu.
[4] K (*note*) aḍḍhamāsan ti pi pāṭho. [5] *So all* MSS. *and* K.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ[1] Govindo sattāhaṃ āgametu yāva mayaṃ sake putta-[2] bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.[3] Sattāhassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatîti.'

'Na ciraṃ kho bho sattāhaṃ,[4] āgamissām' ahaṃ bhavante sattāhan' ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca:

'Aññaṃ dāni[5] bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu,[6] yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,[7] pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ[8] mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ câti.'

'Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha[9]: "Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ câti." Ko nu kho bho añño[10] mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā. Ahaṃ hi bho[11] etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, taṃ p' ahaṃ sabbaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā

---

1 S[c] *omits*; B[m] bhava.
2 SS putte.
3 B[m] K anusāsissāma.
4 SS *insert* bho *again*.
5 S[d] aññad°; S[t] aññāni dāni.
6 SS ācariyapācariyesantu; B[m] ācariyapari°.
7 SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā
8 SS *and* B[m] *sometimes* brahmaññā *and put the adjectives in* ā.
9 S[t] avuttha. B[m] K *repeat the whole clause.*
10 B[m] K aññatra; K (*note*) añño ti vā pāṭho.
11 *So* SS B[m]; K ahaṃ vo; K (Sī) ahaṃ hi bho.

agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagariyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatîti.'

57. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā[1] bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca: 'Yā bhoti naṃ[2] icchati sakāni va[3] ñāti-kulāni gacchatu,[4] aññaṃ[5] bhattāraṃ pariyesatu.[6] Icchām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ.[7] Yathā kho pana me sutaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tvaṃ yeva no ñāti ñāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvaṃ pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatîti.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattāhassa accayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. Pabbajitañ[8] ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhâvasittā satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni cattārīsā ca bhariyā sādisiyo anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni anekā[9] ca itthâgārehi[10] itthikāyo[11] kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajiṃsu. Tāya sudaṃ bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

---

1 S[c] -risa; S[t] B[m] K -risā. 2 *MSS*. na.
3 SS pañ; B[m] *omits*; K vā.
4 S[cd] gacchati; K gacchantu (B[m] gacchatu).
5 B[m] K *add* vā. 6 SS K -santu; B[m] -satu.
7 S[c] pabbajissituṃ; S[dt] -jissatu.
8 SS tañ. 9 SS anekāni; B[m] anekahi.
10 *So* SS B[m]; K itthāgārā. 11 B[m] K itthiyo.

dhānīsu cārikaṃ carati. Yaṃ kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṃkamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca[1] kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khipanti[2] vā upakkhalanti[3] vā, te evam āhamsu: 'Nam' atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmāṇassa, nam' atthu satta-purohitassâti.'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho[4] brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā[5] ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya[6] sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā[7] ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya[8] sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, sāvakānañ ca Brahmaloka[9]-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu,[10] te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjiṃsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjiṃsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ

---

[1] B[m] K *omit.* [2] S[t] khippanti. [3] S[c] ukkhalanti.
[4] B[m] K *omit.* [5] K *inserts* averena abyāpajjhena.
[6] *So* S[c] *corrected to* -atthatāya; S[d] B[m] -atthatāya (*as at* p. 242).
[7] B[m] K pa *to the end of the section.*
[8] *So* S[c], *again corrected as above, note*[6].
[9] S[d] -loke. [10] S[t] jāniṃsu; S[cd] aj°.

sahavyataṃ uppajjiṃsu, app ekacce Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjiṃsu, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjiṃsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ.

Iti kho bho[1] sabbesaṃ yeva tesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā ahosi avañjhā[2] saphalā sa-uddisā ti.[3]

61. 'Sarati taṃ[4] Bhagavā ti?'

'Sarām'[5] ahaṃ[6] Pañcasikha. Ahaṃ tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ.[7] Ahaṃ tesaṃ sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloka-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesiṃ.[8] Taṃ kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaya saṃvattati, yāvad eva Brahmalokûpapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,[9] ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathîdaṃ' sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idaṃ kho taṃ Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

62. 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvakā sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te āsāvānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ

---

[1] B^m K pana.

[2] B^m K avajjā; K (*note*) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pāṭho.

[3] S^t sa-uddiyā; B^m sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

[4] S^d kaṃ. [5] S^c sārām.

[6] B^m K *insert* bho. [7] S^dt ahosi. [8] S^ct desesi.

[9] B^m K *insert* katamañ ca taṃ Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati?

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ[1] ājānanti appekacce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karonti.[2] Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotâpannā honti avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā[3] saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.[4]

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyîti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAṂ[5] NIṬṬHITAṂ.[6]

---

1 B^m K te. 2 B^m K karissanti. 3 B^m K avajjā.
4 S^cd sariddāyati; S^t *as before* § 60; B^m K sa-udrayā.
5 *MSS and* K Suttaṃ.
6 B^m *adds* chaṭṭhaṃ; K chaṭṭham *for* niṭṭhitaṃ.

[xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.[1]]

1. [2]Evam me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeḥ' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi[3] devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhâvāsakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ etad ahosi:

'Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gāthaṃ[4] bhāseyyāmâti.'

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ

---

[1] *Edited by* Grimblot, *Septs Suttas Pâlis, Paris*, 1876, pp. 280–88, = Gr; *by* Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*, London, 1883, pp. 112–118 = F; *Anonymously in Colombo*, 1891 = Col; *by* Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, *Tokyo*, 1900 = Tak.

[2] §§ 1–3 *in* S. 1. 26.

[3] Col -dhātuhi.

[4] S[c] -ekagāthā; S[d] -ekagātha; Gr F Tak *and* Feer (S. i. 26 *in note*), -ekaṃ gātham; K (*note*) pāyato evaṃ; paccekagāthātipi pāṭhena panabhavitabbam.

sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ[1] Suddhâvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pâtur ahaṃsu.[2] Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:—

'Mahā-samayo pavanasmiṃ, deva-kāyā samāgatā,
Āgat' amha[3] imaṃ dhamma-samayaṃ dakkhitāye[4] aparājita-saṃghan ti.'

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:—

'Tatra[5] bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ[6] attano ujukam akaṃsu,
Sārathi[7] va nettāni[8] gahetvā indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti.'

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:—

'Chetvā khilaṃ[9] chetvā palighaṃ[10] inda-khīlaṃ ūhacca-m-anejā,[11]
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susunāgā ti.'

---

1 Bm eva. SS F Col evam evaṃ, *and so* Trenckner *always* (*except* M. 1. 205); Bm Gr Tak K evam eva.

2 Gr Tak ahosuṃ.

3 Bm F Gr Tak amhā *and so all MSS. at* D. i. 18.

4 Sd -āhe; Bm Gr -tāya, *note* -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

5 St *adds* kho.

6 Sd ttā.

7 Sd sar°; St K -thī.

8 Bm nattāni; Gr nethāni (*note* nettāni).

9 SS Bm Gr Col khilaṃ; Gr (*note*) F Tak K khīlaṃ.

10 K palīghaṃ.

11 K *and* Feer S i. 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca. *See* S.N. 1119 (*quoted* Kathā Vatthu 64).

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi :—

'Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse na te gamissanti apāyam,[1]
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ deva-kāyaṃ paripūressantîti.'

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

'Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā[2] Tathāgatam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. 'Silokam anukassāmi ; yattha[3] bhummā tad assitā,
Ye sitā giri-gabbharaṃ[4] pahitattā samāhitā
Puthū sīhā va sallīnā lomahaṃsâbhisambhuno
Odāta-manasā suddhā vippasannā-m-anāvilā[5]

---

[1] *So* SS, *all MSS. at* Sum i. 233, *and* B[m] Gr F Col Tak ; K *and* Feer apāyabhūmim ; K (*note*) sabbapotthakesu pāyato apāyanti pāṭho dissati. Divy, p. 195, *has* durgatiṃ.

[2] B[m] K *add* honti. SS Gr F Col Tak *omit it.*

[3] Gr Fr Tak yathā.

[4] B[m] Col Gr gabbhāraṃ ; S[cdt] Tak Fr K gabbharaṃ.

[5] *So* S[ct] Sum Gr ; S[d] K Col Tak Gr *note* vippasannam- ; F vippassanaṃ ; B[m] *omits* m.

Bhīyyo[1] pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.'
Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate:
'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'
Te ca ātappam akaruṃ sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

6. Tesaṃ pātur ahū[2] ñāṇaṃ amanussāna dassanaṃ
App eke satam addakkhuṃ sahassaṃ atha sattatiṃ[3]
Sataṃ eke sahassānaṃ amanussānam addasuṃ[4]
App eke 'nantam addakkhuṃ, disā sabbā phuṭā[5] ahū.
Tañ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna[6] cakkhumā
Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate:
'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,
Ye vo 'haṃ kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahassā va[7] yakkhā bhummā Kāpilavatthavā
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Cha-sahassā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Sātāgirā ti-sahassā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Icc ete soḷasa-sahassā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

---

1 S^cd Col bhīyyo; B^m K bhiyyo; Gr F Tak bhīyo.
2 S^c āhuṃ; S^d F Tak āhu; S^t Col ahū; B^m Gr K ahu.
3 S^c K sattariṃ; B^m *and* Col *in note* sattari; Gr F Tak sattati (*note* sattharuñ *and* sattatiṃ).
4 S^t F Tak addaṃsu.
5 S^d Sum B^m puṭā; Col *and* Gr *in note* phuṭhā.
6 B^m *and* Col *in note* pavekkhitvāna; K (*note*) vavatthitvānâti vā pāṭho; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.
7 Gr te; F *and* Tak *omit, and put* ca *after* yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ [1] payirupāsati,
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.

9. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā Dhataraṭṭho [2] pasāsati,
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati [3] Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā, [4]
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Dakkhiṇañ ca disaṃ rājā Virūḷho taṃ [5] pasāsati,
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,
Nāgānaṃ va [6] ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati [7]
Yakkhānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

---

[1] B^m yakkhā.

[2] *All MSS. and editions except* B^m Gr K *add* taṃ *both here and in the* Virūpakkha *verse.*

[3] B^m Gr (*in note*) F Tak adhipati, *and so below.*

[4] K (*note*) aṭṭhakathāyaṃ sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho. *So* Sum, *on the recurrence of the phrase in* Virūḷha's *section.*

[5] Sum B^m Gr taṃ *here*; K tappasāsati.

[6] Gr Fr Tak ca. *All MSS.*, K *and* Col *omit. In next stanza all omit it.*

[7] *So* SS B^m Gr; K tappasāsati.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataraṭṭho dakkhiṇena Virūḷhako
Pacchimena Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,
Daddallamānā [1] aṭṭhaṃsu vane Kāpilavatthave.

10\. Tesaṃ māyāvino dāsā āgu [2] vañcanikā saṭhā
Māyā [3] Kuṭeṇḍu Veṭeṇḍu [4] Viṭuc ca [5] Viṭucco [6] saha
Candano Kāmaseṭṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo [7] rājā Janesabho
Āgu [8] Pañcasikho c' eva Timbarū Suriyavaccasā.[9]
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhi
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

11\. Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā [10] saha Tacchakā,
Kambalassatarā [11] āgu Pāyāgā saha ñātibhi.
Yāmunā Dhataraṭṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.
Ye nāga-rāje [12] sahasā haranti
Dibbā dijā [13] pakkhi visuddha-cakkhū

---

[1] Bm daddaḷamānā; K *note* dadaḷhamānātipi pāṭho. *See* Vim. V. p. 85 *and* Hardy V. V. A. 48.
[2] K āgū, *and below*. [3] Sd Bm mayā.
[4] St Veteṇḍu *and so* Sum *as* v. l.
[5] K Viṭū ca (Sum eko Viṭu nāma).
[6] Bm Viṭuto; K Viṭuṭo.
[7] Sum Bm Gr K Naḷo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.
[8] Fr Tak āguṃ; Gr Col āga.
[9] Bm K -vacchasā; K (*note* Sī) suriyavaccasā (*see* p. 265).
[10] Gr *text* Fr Tak Vesalā; Gr *note* Vesālā *and* Vesāli.
[11] Sd -narā. [12] Sd rājā; Bm nagaº; Gr nāgā raje.
[13] Gr dvijā.

Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā
Citrā[1] Supaṇṇā iti tesaṃ nāmaṃ.
Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi,[2]
Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.
Saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā
Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ agaṃsu[3] Buddhaṃ.[4]

12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sitā
Bhātaro Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino
Kālakañjā mahābhiṃsā[5] asurā Dānaveghasā
Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namucī saha
Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā
Sannayhitvā baliṃ senaṃ Rāhubhaddam upāgamuṃ:
'Samayo dāni bhaddan te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.'

13. Āpo ca devā[6] Paṭhavī[7] Tejo Vāyo tad āgamuṃ,
Varuṇā Vāruṇā[8] devā Somo ca Yasasā saha,[9]
Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

14. Veṇhū[10] ca devā Sahaḷī ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,
Candassûpanisā[11] devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,[12]
Suriyassûpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,[13]
Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā[14] āgu Manda-valāhakā,[15]

---

[1] Bm Gr cittā; Gr *note* citra.
[2] Gr *note* K āsī.
[3] Bm Gr *note* akaṃsu.
[4] Bm Buddhi.
[5] Sd Bm Gr *note* K -bhismā.
[6] Bm devo.
[7] *All MSS. and* Sum *add* ca.
[8] Sd varuṇāvaruṇā.
[9] Sd yasasasasā.
[10] Sd dvenhu.
[11] Gr Fr Tak upanissā. *See* A. iv. 351; S.N. *p.* 135.
[12] Bm pūrekkhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (*note* -khatvā); K purakkhitā *twice, but not the third time.*
[13] K -itā.
[14] *So* K *here.*
[15] Sd āgucchandavalāhakā.

Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p' āga purindado.
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū[1] devā jalam aggi-sikhā-r-iva,
Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,
Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,
Sūleyya-rucirā[2] āgu,[3] āgu Vāsavanesino.
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutīmanto[4] vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānusā Mānusuttamā
Khiḍḍā-padūsikā[5] āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,
Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino
Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino.
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

17. Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā[6] āgu Veghanasā saha,
Odāta-gayhā[7] pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā,[8]
Sadāmattā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,
Thanayaṃ āga[9] Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modàmānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

---

[1] S° -bhu. [2] S[d] Sul°. [3] K *always* āgū.
[4] Col. *nearly always* jutīmanto.
[5] S[d] -dus; B[m] -dos°. *See vol.* i. *p.* 19. [6] K Arūṇā.
[7] B[m] odātavhayā. [8] S[cdt] vicakkhanā, *but* Col. *has the* ṇ.
[9] S[ct] aga; S[d] bhāga; B[m] Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, *note* yebhuyyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. *See next page, note* [8].

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā [1] ca yasassino,
Lambītakā [2] Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,
Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paranimmitā.
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Nāmanvayena āgañchuṃ ye c' aññe sadisā saha.
'Pavuttha-jātiṃ akhilaṃ [3] ogha-tiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ
Dakkhem' ogha-taraṃ nāgaṃ candaṃ va asitâtigaṃ.' [4]

20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimato saha
Sanaṃ-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.
Sahassa-Brahmalokānaṃ [5] Mahā-Brahmā 'bhitiṭṭhati,
Upapanno jutīmanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so. [6]
Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,
[7] Tesañ ca majjhato [7] āga [8] Hārito parivārito.

21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-[9]deve sa-Brahmake, [10]
Māra-senā [11] abhikkāmi, [12] passa Kaṇhassa mandiyaṃ. [13]

---

[1] Sum (*according to a note in* K) Kathakā.

[2] Bm Gr K Lambitakā.

[3] K -jātimakkhīlaṃ.

[4] K asitātitaṃ; K *note* asitātiganti vā pāṭho.

[5] Col. sahassaṃ.

[6] Sct yasassino.

[7]–[7] *So* Sc *corrected from* tesamajjhato; Sd tesamajjhagato; St tesaṃ majjhato.

[8] Bm Gr āgu; Gr *note* āga; K āgā; K *note* pāyato āgūti pāṭho dissatī.

[9] St Col. sa-Inde; Bm Inda; Gr sa-Inda; Gr *note* sa-Inde; K sinde.

[10] Bm sabrahmaṇe.

[11] Sct senām; Sd senaṃ; Bm Gr K senā.

[12] Col. abhikkāmuṃ.

[13] Sc -yā; Sd candisā; St Bm Gr K mandivaṃ.

'Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha[1] rāgena baddham[2] atthu ve
Samantā parivāretha mā vo muñcittha[3] koci naṃ.'
Iti tattha Mahā-seno Kaṇha-senaṃ apesayi,
Pāṇinā talam[4] āhacca saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ.
Yathā pāvussako megho thanayanto savijjuko,
Tadā so paccudāvatti saṃkuddho asayaṃvásī.[5]

22. Tañ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā
Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate:
'Māra-senā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'
Te ca ātappam akaruṃ sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.
Vīta-rāgehi pakkāmuṃ na saṃ lomaṃ pi[6] iñjayuṃ.
Sabbe vijita-saṃgāmā bhayâtītā yasassino
Modanti saha bhūtehi sāvakā te jane sutā ti.

MAHĀ-SAMAYA-SUTTANTAṂ[7]
NIṬṬHITAṂ.

---

[1] St bandatha. [2] St Bm Gr K bandham.
[3] Bm muñcatha; Sum *gives a v. l.* muñcetha.
[4] Col. thalaṃ.
[5] Sd Bm -vasi; Gr *note* -vasi *and* -vase; K -vase.
[6] Sd sanaṃlomaṃhi; Sc nasaṃlomaṃhi; St Col saṃlomam pi; Bm K nesaṃ lomam pi. *The* Sanna *takes* saṃ *as belonging to* iñjayuṃ.
[7] Bm K Col Suttaṃ (*but the* Sanna *in* Col *has* sūtrānta, *three lines below.*)

[xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu[1] viharati, pācīnato[2] Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā[3] nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tass' uttarato Vediyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ.[4] Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam udapādi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi: 'Kahan[5] nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ti?' Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ Magadhesu viharantaṃ, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vediyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā[6] deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Ayaṃ mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tass' uttarato Vediyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana mārisā mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavâti' kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosuṃ.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

---

[1] S^d Māg-, *see vol.* i. *p.* 127. [2] B^m pācin° *and below.*

[3] *So* SS Sum; B^m *here* Ambasaṇḍo *below usually* Sambasaṇḍo; K *throughout* Ambasaṇḍo.

[4] *See* Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. *and* Yuan Chwang chap. ix. Julien, "Memoires," ii. 58, *conjectures* Indraçilagouha; *and* Beal, 'Records,' ii. 180, Indaśailaguhā.

[5] S^t B^m K kahaṃ. [6] B^m disvānaṃ; K disvāna.

'Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vediyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavâti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ[1] ādāya Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa anucariyaṃ[2] upāgami.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvatiṃsehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ[3] devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vediyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vediyako pabbato atiriva[4] obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca[5] brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānaṃ devânubhāvena. Api 'ssudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evam āhaṃsu:

'Āditt' assu nām ajja Vediyako pabbato, pajjhāyit'[6] assu nām' ajja Vediyako pabbato, jalit' assu[7] nām' ajja Vediyako pabbato.[8] Kiṃ su nām' ajja Vediyako pabbato[9] atiriva[10] obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo' ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā[11] ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

---

[1] S[d] veluva pācīnaṃ; S[c] beluva-paṇḍu-vīnā; B[m] beluva-paṇḍu-vinaṃ; K veḷuva (*so* M. B. V. p. 31. *See* S. i. 122=Dhp. A. 255.)

[2] S[cdt] anucciyaṃ.

[3] B[m] eva; K eva kho.

[4] S[t] atīva.

[5] B[m] va.

[6] SS pajjhāyati sajju; B[m] jhāyati; K jhāyatassu.

[7] S[d] jalita su; B[m] jalatissu; K jalatassu; K (*note*); jhāyitassu . . . jalitassûtipi pāṭhadvayena bhavitabbaṃ.

[8] K *omits*.

[9] B[m] *omits*.

[10] S[t] atiriv'; B[m] atiriya.

[11] S[t] lomahaṭṭhā jātā.

'Durupasaṃkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,[1] jhāyī jhāna-ratā [2] tadanantaraṃ [3] paṭisallīnā.[4] Yadi pana [5] tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamaṃ pasāditaṃ pacchā mayaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavâti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā: 'Ettāvatā me Bhagavā n'eva atidūre bhavissati [6] na accāsanne,[7] saddañ ca kho sossatîti' ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ assāvesi imā ca gāthā [8] abhāsi Buddhûpasaṃhitā dhammûpasaṃhitā [9] arahantûpasaṃhitā kāmûpasaṃhitā:

5. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaruṃ Suriya-vaccase,[10]
Yena jātā 'si kalyāṇi [11] ānanda-jananī mama.
Vāto va [12] sedakaṃ [13] kanto pānīyaṃ [14] va pipāsino [15]
Aṅgīrasī [16] piyā me 'si dhammo arahatām iva,[17].

---

[1] S[c] *omits*; S[d] jhādisena. [2] S[cdt] -vataṃ.
[3] S[c] udantarāja; S[dt] udantaraṃ; B[m] tadantaraṃ.
[4] K paṭisallīnā (*see* D. i. 134; M. i. 526; S. v. 12, 13; A. iv. 120).
[5] B[m] K *add* tvaṃ. [6] K kho vasati.
[7] B[m] nāccāsanne; K nāccāsane.
[8] K gāthāyo *as* B[m] *at end of* § 6.
[9] B[m] K *add* saṃghûpasaṃhitā; K (Sī) saṃghûpasaṃhitāti pāṭho na dissati.
[10] B[m] sūriyavacchase; K suriyavacchase; K (Sī) suriyavaccase. *See* D. i. 114, *and* ii. 258.
[11] SS kalyāṇi (*all five times*); B[m] *twice* ī. K ī *throughout*.
[12] SS Pāto ca.
[13] *So all MSS. and* K; Sum sedanaṃ (*for* sedānaṃ.)
[14] S[c] *adds* yaṃ; B[m] pāniyaṃ. [15] B[m] K pipāsato.
[16] B[m] aṅgīrasmiṃ; K angīraṃsī.
[17] S[ct] arahām iva; B[m] arahataṃmiva; K arahataṃ iva.

Āturass'[1] eva bhesajjaṃ, bhojanaṃ va jighacchato,[2]
Parinibbāpaya[3] bhadde jalantam iva[4] varinā.
Sītodakiṃ pokkharaṇiṃ yuttaṃ[5] kiñjakkha-reṇunā
Nāgo ghammâbhitatto[6] va ogahe te thanûdaraṃ.[7]
Accaṃkuso va nāgo ca jitaṃ me tutta-tomaraṃ,[8]
Kāraṇaṃ nappajānāmi sammatto lakkhaṇûrasā.[9]
Tayi gathita-citto[10] 'smi cittaṃ vipariṇāmitaṃ,
Paṭigantuṃ[11] na sakkomi vaṅka-ghasto[12] va ambujo.
Vāmurū[13] saja maṃ bhadde saja maṃ mandalocane,[14]
Palissaja[15] maṃ kalyāṇi etam me abhipatthitaṃ.
Appako vata me santo kāmo vellita-kesiyā[16]
Aneka-bhāgo[17] sampādi ārahante va dakkhiṇā.
Yam me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ arahantesu tādisu,
Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhiṃ vipaccataṃ.

---

1 Bm ātūr° 2 Bm jighacchito.
3 So -pasaṃ; Bm -paya maṃ; K -payi.
4 So vārito; Bm K vārinā.
5 St yutaṃ; Bm K yattaṃ. 6 Sd gam°.
7 Sd ogahetatthenudaraṃ; St ogahetethahūdaraṃ; Bm ogāhe te samanuddaraṃ; K -thanūdaraṃ.
8 *See* Car. Pit. p. 95; M. iii., 133.
9 St ūsarā; Bm lakkhaṇurūhā; K lakkhaṇūruyā; Sum. ūrasā *in text*, ūruyā *in explanation*. *Comp*. Th. i. 27, 233; Jāt. ii. 275.
10 Sd gacita-; So ganita-; Bm K gadhitā.
11 K paṭiggantuṃ.
12 Sd vaṃkaghasto va; St vaṃkagattho va; So taṃ paṭigghasto va; Bm vaṃkaghaso va; K vaṃkaghatto va; vaṃkaghasovātipi pāṭho. Sum -ghasto, *with* -ghaso *as* v. l.
13 St Bm K vāmūru. *See* Jāt. ii. 443.
14 *So* Bm K; Sdt Sajja maṃ mandā mocane (St -da).
15 So palassaja; Sd palissajaṃ. *See* Jāt. v. 158.
16 So vellitarosiyā; Sd vellītarosiyā; St vellātarosiyā.
17 St -pāgo; Bm K -bhāvo; K (*note*) anekabhāgotipi pāṭho.

Yam me atthi katam puññam asmim puthuvi-
maṇḍale,[1]
Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipacca-
tam.
Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodi[2] nipako[3] sato
Amatam muni jigimsāno[4] tam aham[5] Suriya-
vaccase.[6]
Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamam,
Evam nandeyya[7] kalyāṇi missī-bhāvam[8] gato tayā.
Sakko ca[9] me varam dajjā[10] Tāvatimsānam issaro,
Tāham[11] bhadde[12] vareyyâhe evam kāmo daḷho mama.
Sālam va na[13] ciram phullam pitaram te sumedhase
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisī[14] pajā ti.'

6. Evam vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikham Gandhabbaputtam etad avoca:

'Samsandati kho pana[15] te Pañcasikha tantissaro gītassarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha tantissaro ativaṇṇati gītassaram, gītassaro vā tantissaram. Kadā samyūḷhā[16] pana te[17] Pañcasikha imā gāthā Buddhûpasamhitā dhammûpasamhitā[18] arahantûpasamhitā kāmûpasamhitā ti?'

'Ekam ida[19] bhante samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle[20]

[1] B^m pathavi-; K paṭhavi. *See* Jāt. v. 156.
[2] SS eko va.
[3] B^m nipakā.
[4] S^c jimsāno; B^m jigisāgino.
[5] B^m ahī.
[6] S^dt vaccaye; B^m K vacchase.
[7] B^m K nandeyyam.
[8] SS B^m missi-; K missa-. *See* Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.
[9] B^m K ce.
[10] S^d dajja.
[11] S^c tasam.
[12] B^m bhaddena.
[13] S^c K sālavanam.
[14] S^dt yetādīsi; B^m sethādisi.
[15] B^m K *omit*.
[16] S^d samsul°; S^t sasūl°; B^m samyuḷā. *See* M. i. 386, 562.
[17] SS tā; B^m panāte.
[18] B^m K *add* samghûpasamhitā (*see end* of § 4).
[19] S^ct B^m K idâham; S^t idam. *See* § 9.
[20] B^m K nigrodhe.

paṭhamâbhisambuddho. Tena kho panâhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā[1] nāma Suriya-vaccasā[2] Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikaṃkhāmi.[3] Sā[4] kho pana bhante bhaginī[5] parakāminī hoti, Sikhaddhi[6] nāma Mātalissa saṅgāhakassa[7] putto, tam abhikaṃkhati.[8] Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginiṃ nâḷatthaṃ kenaci pariyāyena, athâhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ assāvesiṃ, imā ca[9] gāthā[10] abhāsiṃ Buddhûpasaṃhitā dhammûpasaṃhitā[11] arahantûpasaṃhitā kāmûpasaṃhitā :—

7. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaruṃ[12] Suriya-
vaccase[13]
Yena jātā' si kalyaṇi ānanda-jananī mama.

. . . pe . . .

Sālaṃ va na[14] ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisī pajā ti.'

' Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad avoca :

' "Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho, api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvaṃ mārisa taṃ Bhagavantaṃ kittesi, hotu no ajja samāgamo ti."

---

1 S[t] gandada ; S[cd] handadā.
2 S[d] -vaccasaṃ ; B[m] sūriyacchesā ; K -vacchasā.
3 S[d] abhikkhāmi ; B[m] K ābhikaṅkhāmi.
4 S[cd] sa ; K *prints* sakho. 5 SS -ni ; B[m] bhaginī.
6 S[t] Sakh°. 7 *See* A. iv. 90, 470 ; Jāt. ii, 257, iv. 63.
8 S[d] abhikkhati ; S[t] abhikaṃkhanti ; B[m] K tamābhik°.
9 K *omits*. 10 B[m] gāthāyo, *as* K *at end of* § 4.
11 B[m] K *add* saṃghûpasaṃhitā. 12 SS -ru.
13 B[m] K vacchase. 14 S[dt] B[m] vana ; K sālavanaṃ.

'So yeva no bhante tassā[1] bhaginiyā saddhiṃ samāgamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti.'

8. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi: 'Paṭisammodati kho[2] Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenâti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

'Abhivādehi me tvaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ: Sakko bhante devānam indo sâmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatîti.

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavâti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādesi:

'Sakko bhante devānam Indo sâmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatîti.'

'[3] Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sâmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi deva manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c' aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti.'

Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe[4] mahesakkhe[5] abhivadanti. Abhivādito[6] Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatiṃsā Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā visamā yanti samā[7] sampādi,[8] sambādhā[9] yanti urundā[10] sampādi,[11] andha-kāra-guhāyaṃ[12] āloko udapādi, yathā taṃ

---

[1] B^m tāya. [2] B^m *omits.* [3] B^m *inserts* evaṃ.
[4] B^m K *add* yakkhe. [5] SS evape.
[6] S^t K -vadito; S^{cd} -vadato. [7] S^d *repeats.*
[8] B^m K samapādi *both times.*
[9] SS sambādha; B^m -bādā; K -bādhā.
[10] S^t urunda; K santi uruddhā; K (Sī) urundā.
[11] B^m K sampādi.
[12] B^m K -kāro g°; B^m *adds* antadhāyi; K antaradhāyi.

devānaṃ devânubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca:

'Açchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, tāva [1] bahukiccassa bahukaraṇīyassa, yad idaṃ idhâgamanan ti?'

'Cira-paṭikâhaṃ [2] bhante Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitu-kāmo, api ca devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ kehici kehici [3] kicca-karaṇīyehi vyāvaṭo [4] evâhaṃ [5] nâsakkhiṃ [6] Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Ekam ida [7] bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Salaḷâgārake.[8] Atha kho 'ham bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ [9] agamāsiṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.

10. 'Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā aññatareṇa samādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati [10] ca nāma Vessavaṇassa [11] paricārikā Bhagavantaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā namassamānā.[12] Atha kho 'haṃ bhante Bhuñjatiṃ etad avocaṃ [13]:

"Abhivādehi [14] tvaṃ me bhagini Bhagavantaṃ: Sakko bhante devānam indo sâmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatîti."

'Evaṃ vutte [15] Bhuñjatī maṃ etad avoca: "Akālo kho mārisa Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti."

---

[1] K tava.

[2] S^c cirapatik°; S^d cirapathikāhaṃ; S^t virūpaṭik°; B^m -paṭikāyaṃ; K paṭikāhaṃ; Sum cirapaṭi 'ham. *See* S. iii. 120.

[3] K *omits*.

[4] S^ct vāvaṭo; B^m K byāvaṭo. *See* D. ii. 141.

[5] S^d evaṃ.

[6] S^d B^m nâsakkhi.

[7] SS B^m K idaṃ. *See* § 6.

[8] S^d Saladāg°; S^t Saladag°; B^m K Sum Salaḷāgārake. *See* S. v. 200.

[9] B^m K Sāvatthiṃ.

[10] B^m K Bhujati; K (Sī) Bhuñjati; K *omits* ca.

[11] B^m -vaṇṇassa; K -vaṇassa; B^m K *add* mahārājassa.

[12] B^m K *add* tiṭṭhati.

[13] SS B^m avoca.

[14] S^t -vāti; S^cd -vadeti.

[15] B^m K *add* bhante sā.

'"Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantaṃ abhivādehi: Sakko bhante devānam indo sâmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatîti." Kacci[1] me sā bhante bhaginī Bhagavantaṃ abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?'

'Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhaginī. Sarām' ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanaṃ. Api câhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena[2] tamhā[3] samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.'

11. 'Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā,[4] tesam me sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: "Yadā Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dibbā[5] kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā[6] ti." Tam me idaṃ bhante sakkhi-diṭṭhaṃ yato Tathāgato loke uppanno arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh' eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhītā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārinī. Sā itthi-cittaṃ[7] virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ[8] bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam sahavyataṃ, amhākaṃ puttattaṃ ajjhûpagatā. Tatra pi[9] naṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā.[10] Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto

[1] S[t] ka; B[m] kicci.
[2] B[m] K cakka-nemi.
[3] S[t] tasmā.
[4] B[m] K upapannā.
[5] S[c] K dibbā; S[dt] B[m] dibba- (*but below*, SS B[m] K dibbā. *And so above*, p. 208).
[6] B[m] asūra-kāyā.
[7] B[m] itthittaṃ, *but* itthi-cittaṃ *below*.
[8] B[m] pūrisattaṃ, *but* purisa-cittaṃ *below*.
[9] B[m] K tatrāpi.
[10] B[m] K upapannā *throughout*.

paṭicodesi: "Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā?[1] Ahaṃ hi[2] itthikā samānā Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārinī itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ Sakkassa devānam Indassa puttattaṃ ajjhûpagatā. Idha pi[3] maṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Tumhe pana mārisā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma sahadhammike hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti." Tesaṃ bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānaṃ dve devā diṭṭhe va dhamme satiṃ paṭilabhiṃsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purohitaṃ. Eko pana devo te va[4] kāme ajjhāvasi.'

12. 'Upāsikā cakkhumato ahosiṃ nāmam pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti,
Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghañ c' upaṭṭhāsiṃ[5] pasanna-cittā.
Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahânubhāvo
Mahā-jutiko[6] Tidivûpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha[7] Gopako ti.
Ath'[8] addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyûpagate vasīne,[9]
Ime hi te[10] Gotama-sāvakāse[11] ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādûpasaṃgayha[12] sake nivesane.

[1] S[t] asutvā; K āyūhittha.
[2] S[c] *omits;* B[m] K *add* nāma.
[3] B[m] K idhâpi.
[4] B[m] K *omit* te va.
[5] SS saṃgham up°; B[m] -āsi.
[6] S[ct] -jutīko. *See below,* p. 273.
[7] B[m] idha pi.
[8] S[d] K (*but not* B[m]) *omit.*
[9] B[m] K vasine.
[10] S[c] so; S[d] *omits.*
[11] S[d] B[m] K -se; S[ct] -so.
[12] S[c] mahânubhāvo pādûpamaggayha; S[t] pādûpamaggayhā; B[m] pādūpasamghe (*sic*).

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ na [1] paṭiggahesuṃ.
Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi [2] dhammo sudesito [3] cakkhumatânubuddho.
Aham pi tumhe ca [4] upāsamānā sutvāna [5] ariyāna subhāsitāni, [6]
Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahânubhāvo mahājutiko [7] Tidivûpapanno.
Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā anuttare [8] brahmacariyaṃ caritvā,
Hīna-kāyaṃ upapannā [9] bhavanto anānulomā [10] bhavatûpapatti. [11]
Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike [12] hīna-kāyûpapanne,
Gandhabba-kāyûpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha pāricariyaṃ.
Agāre [13] vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa visesataṃ,
Itthi hutvā svajja [14] pumo [15] 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūto.'

Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena saṃvegam āpādu [16] samecca [17] Gopakaṃ:
'Handa vitāyāma [18] viyāyamāma [19] mā no mayaṃ parapessā ahumha.'

1 S^d dhammāhi; S^ct dhammāni (*or* °ti). 2 S^c *omits.*
3 SS desito. 4 B^m K va. 5 B^m sutvā.
6 B^m *adds* naṃ. 7 S^t jutīko. *See above, p.* 272 *note* 8.
8 B^m anuttaraṃ. 9 SS uppannā.
10 S^d B^m ananulomā. 11 *So* S^t B^m K; S^cd -uppatti.
12 B^m K sahadhammike. 13 S^ct agārā; S^d agāra.
14 K svājja. 15 S^t pume.
16 S^c adu; S^t āduṃ. 17 B^m samacca.
18 S^d vacītā°; S^t hañcitāyāma; B^m vihāyāma; K handa vigāyāma.
19 S^d vidhāyamāma; S^t idhāyāmāma; B^m byāyāma; K viyāyamāma.

Tesaṃ duve vīriyam[1] ārabhiṃsu, anussarā[2] Gotama-sāsanāni
Idh' eva cittāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādīnavam addasiṃsu.
Te kāma-saṃyojana[3]-bandhanāni pāpima[4]-yogāni duraccayāni
Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni[5] bhetvā[6] deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamiṃsu.
Sa-Inda-devā[7] sa-Pajāpatīkā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy' uviṭṭhā.[8]
Te sannisinnānam atikkamiṃsu vīrā virāgā[9] virajaṃ karontā.

Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo devâbhibhū[10] deva-gaṇassa majjhe:
'Ime hi te hīna[11]-kāyûpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamanti.'
Saṃvega-jātassa vaco[12] nisamma so[13] Gopako Vāsavaṃ ajjhabhāsi:
'Buddho pan' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmâbhibhū Sakyamunîti ñāyati,
Tass' ete[14] puttā satiyā vihīnā cūtā[15] mayā te sati[16] paccalatthuṃ.[17]

---

[1] S^c viriya; S^dt B^m viriyaṃ. [2] S^d B^m K -raṃ.
[3] S^c saññо; S^dt saṃño. [4] B^m K pāpimato.
[5] *All MSS. and* K sandāni; Sum sandāna-.
[6] S^d bhotvā; B^m K chetvā; K (Sī) bhetvā.
[7] B^m Sanandā devā. [8] S^d uyiṭṭhā; B^m K upaviṭṭhā.
[9] S^d virāvirājā; S^t virāgāvirāgā; B^m cīrāvirāgā; K vīrā virāgā.
[10] S^c debhibhūta; S^dt -bhūtā.
[11] S^c imehi te hīna-; S^d imehitehina-; S^t idha me hi te hīna-. *See p.* 272. [12] *So* SS B^m; K va te.
[13] K *omits.* [14] B^m K eva te.
[15] S^t cūtā; S^cd cutā; B^m vuditā; K cuditā.
[16] B^m satiṃ. [17] SS -tthu.

Tiṇṇaṃ tesaṃ avasīn' ettha[1] eko Gandhabba-kāyûpagato[2] vasīno[3]
Dve c'eva[4] sambodhi-pathānusārino[5] deve pi hīḷenti[6] samāhitattā.
Etādisī dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati koci sāvako.
Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ[7] vicikiccha-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ namassāma jinaṃ janindaṃ,
Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya visesaṃ ajjhagaṃsu te
Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesaṃ visesagū.
Tassa[8] dhammassa pattiyā āgat'amhāse[9] mārisa,
Katokāsā[10] Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārisâti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ visuddho kho ayaṃ Sakko. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ[11] pañhaṃ pucchissati sabbaṃ taṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ yeva pucchissati no anattha-saṃhitaṃ, yam[12] assâhaṃ puṭṭho vyākarissāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatîti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:—

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te ti.'

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṆAVĀRAṂ.[13]

---

[1] S^cd B^m K avasinettha.
[2] S^d -kāyāpahato; S^ct -kāyāpāgato.
[3] S^c sīno.
[4] B^m K dve va.
[5] B^m pasānusārino; K padānusārino.
[6] SS jālenti; B^m (*much overwritten*) hi uḷenti; K hiḷenti.
[7] B^m K nitiṇṇa-.
[8] SS *and* Sum *have* mayam pi *before* Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).
[9] SS amhāsi; K amhāpi.
[10] SS tāvakāsā; B^m K katāvakāsā.
[11] B^m *omits*.
[12] B^m K yañ ca.
[13] B^m *omits*; K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER II.

2\. 1. Katâvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ[1] imaṃ[2] paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi:

'Kiṃ-saṃyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c' aññe santi puthukāyā, te: averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā[3] viharemu averino ti iti ce nesaṃ[4] hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino[5] ti?'

Itthaṃ[6] Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ imaṃ paṭhamaṃ[7] pañhaṃ apucchi.[8] Tassa Bhagavā pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi:

'Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c'aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesaṃ[9] hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.'

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṃkhā vigatā kathaṃkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

2\. Iti ha[10] Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

---

1 Bm K Bhagavatā. 2 Bm K *add* Bhagavantaṃ.
3 Bm abyāpajjā (*and below*). 4 K ca tesaṃ (*and below*).
5 Bm K saverino (*and below*).
6 Bm imam atthaṃ (*and below*, attaṃ *for* atthaṃ).
7 Bm K *omit* imaṃ paṭhamaṃ.
8 So pucchi, *and adds* tassa Bhagavā pañhaṃ pucchi.
9 Bm *here* ca nesaṃ. 10 So *throughout* itīha.

abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

'Issā[1]-macchariyaṃ pana mārisa kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ[2] kiṃ-pabhavaṃ, kismiṃ[3] sati issā-macchariyaṃ hoti, kismiṃ[4] asati issā-macchariyaṃ na hotîti?'

'Issā-macchariyaṃ kho devānam inda piyâppiya-nidānaṃ piyâppiya-samudayaṃ piyâppiya-jātikaṃ piyâppiya-pabhavaṃ, piyâppiye hi[5] sati issā-macchariyaṃ hoti, piyâppiye asati issā-macchariyaṃ na hotîti.'

'Piyâppiyaṃ pana[6] mārisa kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ, kismiṃ sati piyâppiyaṃ hoti, kismiṃ asati piyâppiyaṃ na hotîti?'

'Piyâppiyaṃ kho devānam inda chanda-nidānaṃ chanda-samudayaṃ chanda-jātikaṃ chanda-ppabhavaṃ, chande sati piyâppiyaṃ hoti chande asati piyâppiyaṃ na hotîti.'

'Chando pana mārisa kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismiṃ sati chando hoti, kismiṃ asati chando na hotîti?'

'Chando kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hoti, vitakke asati chando na hotîti.'

'Vitakko pana mārisa kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismiṃ sati vitakko hoti, kismiṃ asati vitakko na hotîti?'

'Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya sati vitakko hoti, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asati vitakko na hotîti.'

3. 'Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha-sāruppa-gāmini-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotîti?'

---

[1] S[c] icchassa; S[d] icchā, *and onwards*. [2] S[c] jāti.
[3] K *adds* hi. [4] K *adds* hi.
[5] B[m] K *omit*. [6] S[t] *omits* pana.

'Somanassaṃ p'ahaṃ[1] devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekhaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

"Somanassaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti," iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ? [2] Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassaṃ: Imaṃ kho me somanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivāḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantîti, evarūpam somanassaṃ na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassaṃ: Imaṃ kho me somanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantîti, evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ sevitabbaṃ. Tattha[3] yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se[4] paṇītatare.

"Somanassaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

"Domanassaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti," iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ[5] paticca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassaṃ: Imaṃ kho me domanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantîti, evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassaṃ: Imaṃ kho me domanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantîti, evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se paṇītatare.

"Domanassaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

---

[1] K cāhaṃ; K (Sī) sabbavāresu pahanti pāṭho dissati (*and onwards*).

[2] *See* A. iv. 366. [3] S[t] *omits* tattha.

[4] *So* S[ct] *and* Sum; Sd ye; B[m] te; K *omits* (*and so throughout*).

[5] K kiccetaṃ.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

"Upekhaṃ[1] p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantîti, evarūpā upekhā na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantîti, evarūpā upekhā sevitabbā. Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se paṇītatare.

"Upekhaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha[2]-sāruppa-gāmini-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotîti."

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa, pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ,abhinandi anumodi: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

'Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotîti?'

'Kāya-samācāram p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāraṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p'ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

---

[1] B[m] K upekkam *throughout.*

[2] SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S[t] -dhā-).

"Kāya-samācāraṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti," iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantîti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantîti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitabbo.

"Kāya-samācāraṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vādāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Vacī-samācāram p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti," iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantîti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhantîti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitabbo.

"Vacī-samācāraṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Pariyesanaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantîti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantîti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitabbā.

"Pariyesanaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotîti.'

[1] Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam Indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

5. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

'Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotîti?'

'Cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Sota-viññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe[2] . . . Jivhā-viññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p'ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pîti.'

Evaṃ vutte Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ[3] bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ[4] sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbaṃ; yathārūpañ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeyaṃ rūpaṃ

---

[1] B^m itthaṃ Bhagavā || la || kathaṃ paṭipanno; K *omits the whole down to* apucchi.

[2] SS *omit throughout all the* pe's *after the first.*

[3] B^m K -rūpañ ca kho.

[4] SS *omit* rūpaṃ *here, but insert it regularly below; so* B^m K *here.*

sevitabbaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho[1] bhante sota-viññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna - viññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānato[2] tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

6. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-sīlā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-sīlā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-sīlā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmiṃ anekadhātu[3]-nānādhātusmiṃ loke yaṃ yad eva[4] sattā dhātuṃ abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva[5] thāmasā parāmassa[6] abhinivissa[7] voharanti: "Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-sīlā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

---

[1] SS *omit here*.
[2] SS ajānato; B[m] ājānato; K ājānanto.
[3] K anekadhātusmiṃ. [4] K yaṃ yaṃ deva.
[5] K taṃ taṃ deva. [6] S[d] ap°; B[m] K parāmāsā.
[7] *So* SS, S[c] *corrects to* -vessa.

niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānaṃ inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Ye kho te[1] devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā[2] taṇhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā.[3] Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā, vigatā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallaṃ ejā imaṃ purisaṃ parikaḍḍhati[4] tassa tass' eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā,[5] tasmā ayaṃ puriso uccāvacam āpajjati. Yesâhaṃ bhante pañhānaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu okāsa-kammam pi nâlatthaṃ, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgha-rattânusayino,[6] yañ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallaṃ tañ ca Bhagavatā abbūḷhan[7] ti.'

---

[1] S[ct] *omit.*

[2] S[ct] *omit.* The Saṃyutta (iii. 13), *when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not* kho *nor* devānam inda.

[3] S. iii. 13, *adds each time* seṭṭhā deva-manussānaṃ.

[4] S[t] anti.

[5] S[d] B[m] abhnippattiyā; K abhinibbattiyā; K (*note*) abhinipphattiyā ti vā pāṭho.

[6] S[dt] B[m] -ānusayi; S[c] -ānusaṃyi; K -ānupassatā.

[7] S[cd] asammūḷhan. *See* S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.

'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'[1]

"Abhijānām' ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'

'Yathā-kathaṃ pana te[2] devānam inda vyākaṃsu,[3] sace te agaru, bhāsassûti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'[4]

'Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassûti.'

'Ye sâhaṃ[5] bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe:[6] "āraññakā panta[7]-senâsanā" ti[8] tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti: "Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?" Tesâhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi: "Ahaṃ kho mārisa Sakko devānam indo ti." Te mamaṃ yeva uttariṃ paṭipucchanti: "Kim pan' āyasmā devānam indo[9] kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto ti?" Tesâhaṃ yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pāriyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvaken'[10] eva attamanā honti: "Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsîti." Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvakā sampajjanti, na câhaṃ tesaṃ, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotâpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti.'

'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?'

---

[1] S[c] pucchittāti *corrected to* pucchitthāti; S[t] B[m] pucchitāti; K pucchitoti. *See* D. i. 51; Sum 158.

[2] S[cd] *omit;* S[t] me. *See* Sum 159.

[3] S[d] vyākariṃsu; B[m] byākaṃsu; K byākariṃsu. *See* D. i. 51.

[4] B[m] K -rūpo cāti.

[5] S[t] yesahaṃ; Sum yassâhaṃ (= sandhi *for* ye assu ahaṃ). *See* § 9.

[6] B[m] K brāhmaṇā.

[7] S[t] paṇṇa; S[cd] pantha-; B[m] santa-.

[8] SS senāsanānīti.

[9] B[m] K inda.

[10] S[c] tāvyāken'; B[m] K tāvataken'.

'Abhijānām' ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti.'

'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ devānam inda abhijānāsi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?'

'Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante devâsura-saṃgāmo samūpabbūḷho[1] ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā[2] vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahosi: "Yā c' eva dāni dibbā ojā,[3] yā va[4] asura-ojā,[5] ubhayam[6] etaṃ[7] devā paribhuñjissantîti." Yo kho pana me bhante veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho sadaṇḍâvacaro sasatthâvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so adaṇḍâvacaro asatthâvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatîti.'

8. 'Kim pana tvaṃ devānam inda atthavasaṃ sampassamāno[8] evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedesîti?'

'Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato
Punar[9] āyu ca[10] me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisâti.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamaṃ atthavasaṃ

---

[1] *So* SS Sum; B[m] K samūpabyuḷho; K (Sī) samūpabbuḷho. *But see* M. 1. 253; S. i. 98.
[2] S[cd] abhivijitvā. [3] S[c] mijā; S[d] jā. [4] B[m] K ca.
[5] S[c] asurambajā; S[d] K asurā ojā; B[m] asūrā ojā.
[6] S[c] ubhayacetaṃ. [7] B[m] K ettha; K (Sī) etaṃ.
[8] S[cd] *vary, with* samphass°.
[9] K pun' ev'. [10] S[t] K va.

sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Cutâhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyuṃ hitvā amanusaṃ,
Amūḷho[1] gabbham issāmi[2] yattha me[3] ramatī[4] mano ti.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavasaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'So 'haṃ[5] amūḷha-paññ'assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,
Ñāyena[6] viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavasaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ñāyena ca me carato[7] sambodhi ce bhavissati,
Aññātā[8] viharissāmi sveva[9] anto bhavissatîti.[10]

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavasaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Cutâhaṃ mānusā[11] kāyā āyuṃ hitvāna mānusaṃ,
Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmiṃ uttamo ti.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamaṃ atthavasaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Te paṇītatarā[12] devā Akaniṭṭhā yasassino,[13]
Antime vattamānamhi[14] so nivāso bhavissatîti.

---

1 S^c -ḷhe. 2 B^m K essāmi. 3 S^t *omits*.
4 SS K -tī; B^m -ti. 5 S^{dt} so ahaṃ; B^m K svāhaṃ.
6 SS kāyena (*twice*). 7 S^t caraṇo; K parato.
8 S^{cd} aññatāvi; S^t aññatā. 9 SS seva; B^m svevam.
10 B^m bhavidassati. 11 S^c man°.
12 S^t -ro. 13 S^c -sano. 14 S^c vattha°.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavasaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. 'Apariyosita[1]-saṃkappo vicikicchī[2] kathaṃkathī,
Vicarī[3] dīgham addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ.
Y'assu[4] maññāmi samaṇe[5] pavivitta-vihārino
Sambuddho iti maññāno[6] gacchāmi te[7] upāsituṃ.[8]
Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanā,[9]
Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.
Tyāssu[10] yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānam āgato,
Tyāssu[11] mam eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī[12] idaṃ.[13]
Tesaṃ yathā sutaṃ dhammaṃ desayāmi[14] jane sutaṃ,
Ten' ass' attamanā[15] honti diṭṭho no Vāsavo ti ca.
Yadā ca Buddhaṃ[16] addakkhiṃ[17] vicikicchā[18]-vitāraṇaṃ,
So 'mhi vītabhayo ajja sambuddhaṃ payirūpāsiya.[19]
Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ Buddhaṃ appaṭipuggalaṃ,
Ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ vandām[20] ādicca-bandhunaṃ.

---

[1] S[t] aparisoyi.
[2] S[c] -aṃ; S[t] -iṃ; B[m] -ccho; K -cchā.
[3] B[m] vicari; K vicaraṃ.
[4] *All MSS. and* K *and* Sum yassa (*see page* 284, *note* [5]).
[5] S[cd] samaṇo.
[6] S[t] maññāne; K maññamāno.
[7] K (Sī) no.
[8] B[m] upāsidatuṃ.
[9] S[c] -na; S[t] naṃ.
[10] S[d] K tyassa; B[m] (apparently) tūssu; *and below.*
[11] S[cd] K tyassa.
[12] S[c] papuṇiṃ; S[d] pāpunā; S[t] pāpuṇaṃ; B[m] pāpuṇi; K pāpuṇī.
[13] *So MSS and* K.
[14] S[d] desissāmi; B[m] desiyāmi.
[15] S[d] tenasantamanā; S[t] tenassattamaṇā; B[m] K tena attamanā.
[16] K Sambuddhaṃ.
[17] S[c] B[m] -khi.
[18] SS vicikiccha-
[19] *So* SS; B[m] -sayi; K -sayiṃ.
[20] B[m] K Buddham.

Yaṃ karomase [1] Brahmuno samaṃ [2] devehi mārisa
Tad ajja tuyhaṃ kassāma [3] handa sāmaṃ karoma te. [4]
Tuvam ev'asi [5] sambuddho tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro,
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

'Bahûpakāro kho me [6] 'si tvaṃ, tāta Pañcasikha, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ pasādesi. Tayā tāta paṭhamaṃ pasāditaṃ [7] pacchā mayaṃ [8] Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamimha [9] arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ. Pettike ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā bhavissasi, Bhaddañ ca [10] te Suriya [11]-vaccasaṃ [12] dammi, sā hi te abhipatthitā [13] ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pāṇinā paṭhaviṃ parāmasitvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassâti!' [14]

Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Sakkassa devānam indassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesañ ca asītiyā

---

1 SS Bᵐ karomasi. 2 SS sama.
3 Bᵐ K dassāma. 4 Sᵈ karomato; Sᵗ kamate.
5 Bᵐ tvamevapasi; K tvameva sivaṃ.
6 Sᶜ *omits.* 7 Sᵈ -tā; Bᵐ -dikaṃ.
8 Bᵐ K *add* taṃ. 9 K °imhā.
10 Sᶜᵗ *add* se; Sᵈ *adds* ye.
11 Bᵐ sūriya. 12 Bᵐ K vacchasaṃ.
13 Sᶜ abhippattā, *omits* ti; Sᵗ abhipattito, *corrected to* -pattitā; Bᵐ -pattitā.
14 *This third repetition omitted in* SS.

devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha[1] Sakkena devānam indena ajjhittā[2] pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākatā. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-pañho t' eva[3] adhivacanan ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.[4]

---

[1] Bm K *add* ye.
[2] SS acchariya ; Bm ajjhiṭṭhāyhā ; K ajjhiṭṭha-.
[3] Bm tve ; K tveva.
[4] Bm K suttaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

[xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.] *

Evam me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammāssadhammaṃ[1] nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'[2] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

[3] Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ[4] samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānaṃ atthagamāya[5] ñāyassa[6] adhigamāya nibbānassa[7] sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke[8] abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—citte cittânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.[9]

---

* *Edited at* Colombo, 1883, *by* Baṭuwan Tuḍāwa, *with the old* Sanna *by* Daramiṭipola = Col. *Compare also* Trenckner's *edition of the corresponding text in the* Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M^t^.

[1] S^d^ Col Kammāssad°; S^ct^ M^t^ Kammāssadh°; B^m^ Kammāsadh°; K Kammāsadam°. (*See above, p.* 55 *and* M. i. 532.)

[2] B^m^ bhaddante. [3] *Quoted* Kathā Vatthu 158.

[4] B^m^ K paridevānaṃ (*and so* K.V.) *See* M. i. 532.

[5] K atthaṅg° (*and so* K.V.)

[6] B^m^ ñay°. [7] Col nibbāṇ°.

[8] Col *prints* ātāpīsampajāno satimāvineyyaloke.

[9] B^m^ *adds* Uddeso niṭhito; K uddesa-vāra-kathā niṭṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.

2. Kathañ ca[1] bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arañña-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suññâgāra-gato vā nisīdati[2] pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā[3] ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato[4] passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmîti' pajānāti, dighaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmîti' pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto 'Rassaṃ assasāmîti' pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'Rassaṃ passasāmîti' pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmîti' sikkhati 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmîti' sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmîti' sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmîti' sikkhati.[5]

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto[6] 'Dīghaṃ añchāmîti' pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto 'Rassaṃ añchamîti' pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmîti' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmîti' pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto 'Rassaṃ assasāmîti' pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'Rassaṃ passasāmîti' pajānāti.[7] 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissamîti' sikkhati, 'sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmîti' sikkati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmîti' sikkati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmîti' sikkhati.

---

[1] B[m] *inserts* pana.

[2] *From* nisīdati *down to* rassaṃ passasāmīti pajāñati *quoted* Yog. Man. p. 5.

[3] B[m] ābhuñjitvā. [4] S[c] B[m] Vin. iii. 70 *add* va.

[5] Vin. iii. 71 *adds thirteen similar clauses.*

[6] S[c] B[m] K Col M[t] añch° *throughout*; K (*note*) añjanto ti pi acchanto ti pi pāṭho; S[dt] añj° (*but comp.* Jāt 1. 192 *last lines*). *The* Sanna, *p.* 12, *explains* dīrgha mahat bhāṇḍayan liyana kala dingu kirīmen dik koṭa adane.

[7] M[t] *p.* 56 *has* pe *for the rest of this paragraph. So* S[t] *here.* S[cd] B[m] Col. K. *have it in full.*

'Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya.[1] Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.[3]

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmîti' pajānāti, ṭhito vā 'Ṭhito 'mhîti' pajānāti, nisinno vā 'Nisinno 'mhîti' pajānāti, sayāno vā 'Sayāno 'mhîti' pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kayânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.[5]

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti. Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite[6] pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Uccāra-passāvakamme sampajāna-kārī hoti. Gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti.

---

[1] B^m K paṭissati-; *and onwards*, §§ 5–12.

[2] B^m *adds* kho.

[3] B^m K *add* Ānāpāna-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Col *has* Ānāpāna-sati-kaṇḍaṃ.

[4] B^m *adds* kho.

[5] B^m K *add* Iriyāpatha-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍaṃ.

[6] B^m samiñjite.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā[1] kāye kāyânupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassi vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.[2]

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā[3] adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ[4] nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī[5] aṭṭhi-miñjā[6] vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo[7] siṅghāṇikā[8] lasikā muttan ti.'[9] Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli[10] pūrā nānā-vihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathîdaṃ sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: 'Ime sālī, ime vīhī, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti' —evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā[11] nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ

---

[1] Bm *omits the rest of the repetition and adds* Sampajāna-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[2] K *adds* sampajañña-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ; Col Catusampajañña-kaṇḍaṃ.

[3] Col pāpādatalā.

[4] K Mt pūran.

[5] Bm aṭṭhi.

[6] Bm K miñjaṃ, *and below.*

[7] Col khelo, *and below.*

[8] Col siṅghānikā, *below* siṅghāṇ°; Bm siṅghan°.

[9] Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 *adds* matthake matthalungaṃ. *This is not in the quotation at* S. iv. 111.

[10] Bm Mt -oḷi°; Col K -olī°; K (*note*) pūtolī ti pi pāṭho.

[11] Bm . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā[1] kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kayo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.[2]

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitaṃ yathā-paṇihitaṃ dhātuso[3] paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātûti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso[4] paṭivibhajitvā[5] nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-paṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpodhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātûti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā[6] kāye kāyânupassī viharati,[7] bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ

---

[1] Bm *omits from here as before, and adds* Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[2] K *adds* Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ; Col Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍaṃ.

[3] *So* SS.

[4] K vil°.

[5] Sct paṭibhajitvā; Bm vibhajjitvā (*sic*).

[6] K *here inserts* pe, *down to* viharati, *and then adds* Dhātu, &c. *as in* Bm.

[7] Bm *closes the section here,* Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.[1]

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekâhamataṃ vā dvîhamataṃ vā tîhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbaka-jātaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ[2] anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā[3] kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.[4]

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi[5] vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi[6] vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

---

[1] Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍaṃ.

[2] S[d] (*here only*); B[m] M. iii. 91 evam; S[c] evam *corrected to* etaṃ.

[3] B[m] K *omit the rest, but adds no title to the section.*

[4] Col *adds* Paṭhamaṃ sīvathikaṃ.

[5] SS Col supānehi; S[t]ky *at* M. iii. 91 supāṇehi; B[m] kaṅkhehi; K M. iii. 91 suvānehi.

[6] B[m] *adds* Sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dipīhi (*sic*) vā khajjamānaṃ. *Comp.* Yog. Man. 55.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā[1] kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sat ipaccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhi-saṃkhalikaṃ[2] sa-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru[3]-sambandham,[4] . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-saṃkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ[5] nahāru-sambandhaṃ,[6] . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-saṃkhalikaṃ[7] apagata-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru-sambandhaṃ[8] . . . pe . . . aṭṭikāni apagata-sambandhāni[9] disā-vidisāsu[10] vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ[11] aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ[12] aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ[13]

---

[1] B^m *omits to close of section.*

[2] S^c Col K aṭṭhi-; *so* SS *below;* S^cd (*here only*) M^t, M. iii. 91, B^m aṭhika-. [3] B^m nhāru, *and below.*

[4] Col *completes* "so imam," &c., *and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause.* B^m *inserts* pa; K pe.

[5] *All* MSS. *and editions* nimmaṃsa-; Col lohitamakkhittam. *Comp.* M. i. 364. [6] B^m *inserts* pa; K pe.

[7] B^m M^t aṭṭhika-. [8] B^m *inserts* pa; K pe.

[9] S^t sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni. K (Sī) apagatasambandhāni, imasmiñ ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikaṃ pādaṭṭhikaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ uraṭṭhikaṃ kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakanti evaṃ pāṭhakkamo dissati.

[10] *So* S^dt Col M. iii. 92; S^c vidisā *corrected to* vidisāsu; K M^t vidisā.

[11] B^m *inserts* aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ [? *intended for* gopphak°]. [12] *So* SS M^t Col; B^m K ūruṭṭhikaṃ.

[13] M. iii. 92 *and* B^m kaṭiṭṭhikam; B^m *adds* aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ; K kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ.

aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭakaṃ[1] aññena sīsa-kaṭāhaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ[2] anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā[3] kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya - vaya - dhammânupassī kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāyo. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyo chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇûpanibhāni,[4] . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni[5] terovassikāni,[6] . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni pūtīni[7] cuṇṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye

---

[1] *So* S[t] Col M[t] S[cd] kaṇṭhakam; B[m] piṭṭhiṭṭhikaṃ, *and adds* aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantaṭṭhikaṃ; K piṭṭhaṭṭikaṃ, *and adds* aññena kaṇṭakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena uraṭṭhikaṃ aññena aṃsaṭṭhikaṃ aññena bāhuṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantaṭṭhikaṃ.

[2] S[dt] Col etaṃ, *so* Tr; S[c] evaṃ *corrected to* etaṃ; B[m] evaṃ. [3] B[m] *omits the rest.*

[4] Col vaṇṇûpaṇibhāni so imam, *&c.*; B[m] vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni . . . pa . . .; K saṅkhavaṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . .; K (Sī)-vaṇṇûpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B[m].

[5] *So* Col M[t] B[m] K; S[cdt] -katāni; M. iii. 92 -puñjakajātāni.

[6] *So* M[t] B[m] K S[d], M. iii. 92, S. iv. 185; S[ct] Col S. iv. 161 therovassikāni. [7] S[dt] pūtikāni.

kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.[1]

11. Kathañ ca[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ[3] vedanaṃ vediyamāno[4] 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmîti' pajānāti, dukkhaṃ[5] vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmîti' pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ[6] vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmîti' pajānāti. Sâmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sâmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmîti' pajānāti. Nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmîti' pajānāti. Sâmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sâmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyānîti' pajānāti. Nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmîti' pajānāti. Sâmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sâmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmîti' pajānāti. Nirāmisaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmîti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vaya-

---

[1] B^m *adds* Nava-sivathika-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Cuddasa kāyânupassanā niṭṭhitā. K *adds* Navasīvathikāpabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ Kāyânupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamaṃ sīvathikaṃ. Kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānām.

[2] B^m *adds* pana. [3] B^m K *add* vā.

[4] B^m K vedayamāno, *and so onwards.*

[5] B^m K *add* vā. [6] B^m K *add* vā.

dhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. 'Atthi vedanā ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ[1] kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati.[2]

12. Kathañ ca[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittânupassī viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu[4]

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
vītarāgaṃ[5] vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti,
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittan ti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā citte cittânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi cittan ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā

---

[1] B^m *adds* pi.
[2] B^m K *add* Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. *adds* Vedanānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.
[3] B^m *adds* pana. [4] *See* Vol. i. p. 80. [5] B^m vita°.

hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ[1] kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittânupassī viharati.[2]

13. Kathañ ca[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathañ ca[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vyāpādaṃ[5] 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ vyāpādo ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vyāpādaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhattaṃ vyāpādo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thīna-middhaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ thīna-middhan ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thīna-middham 'N'atthi me ajjhattaṃ thīna-middhan ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ 'Atthi me

---

[1] B[m] *adds* pi.

[2] B[m] K *add* Cittânupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col *adds* Cittânupassanā satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

[3] B[m] *adds* pana.

[4] B[m] *adds* pana.

[5] B[m] K M[t] byāpādaṃ.

ajjhattaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yatha ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vâ dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi[1] dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ[2] kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.[3]

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati pañcas'[4] upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo[5]—iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti saṃkhārā,

---

[1] S[t] ati. [2] B[m] K *add* pi.

[3] B[m] *adds* Nivaraṇa-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. K *adds* Nīv°-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Col *adds* Nīvaraṇa-niddesaṃ.

[4] *So* SS M[t] Col *throughout;* B[m] K pañcasu *throughout.*

[5] B[m] K atthaṅgamo *throughout.*

iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ atthagamo— iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti,'[1] Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ[2] kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.[3]

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.

Kathañ ca[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca pajānāti, yañ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ[5] tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti . . . sotañ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . . pe[6] . . . ghānañ[7] ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . . jivhañ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . . kāyañ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . . manañ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yañ ca tad

---

[1] S[ct] B[m] *omit* ti.

[2] S[dt] evam eva; S[c] *has the* eva *corrected to* pi.

[3] B[m] K *add* khandha-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Col khandha-niddesaṃ.

[4] B[m] *adds* pana. [5] K saññoj°, *and onwards*.

[6] S[cd] Col B[m] *repeat* yañ ca tad ubhayaṃ, &c.; *and so on in succession*. Pe *not in* SS.

[7] Col ghāṇañ.

ubhayaṃ paticca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.[1]

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathañ ca[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhattaṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya[3] pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe[4] . . .

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

---

[1] B[m] K *add* Āyatana-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Col *adds* Āyatana-niddesaṃ.

[2] B[m] *adds* pana. [3] K M[6] bhāvanāpāripūri, *and below.*

[4] B[m] Col *repeat the whole clause.*

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhi - sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhi - sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhā[1]-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'N'atthī me ajjhattaṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ[2] kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṅgesu.[3]

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati catusu[4] ariya-saccesu.

Kathañ ca[5] bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati catusu[6] ariya-saccesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idaṃ dukkhan ti' yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti' yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti' yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī[7] paṭipadā ti' yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.[8]

[1] Bm K upekkhā. [2] Bm K evampi.

[3] Bm K *add* Bojjhaṅga-pabbaṃ niṭṭhitam. K *further adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāro. Col *adds* Bojjhaṅga-niddesaṃ. Paṭhamaka-bhānavāraṃ (*sic*).

[4] Bm K catūsu. [5] Bm *adds* pana. [6] Bm catūsu.

[7] SS *often* gāmini; Bm gāmiṇi.

[8] Bm *adds* Paṭhama-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

18. [1] Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ? Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhi pi dukkhā],[2] maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,[3] yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.[4] Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti? Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti[5] abhinibbatti khandānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā? Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānam tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jīraṇatā[6] khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā[7] āyuno saṃhāni[8] indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ? Yam[9] tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa[10] nikkhepo,[11] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena[12] samannāgatassa aññatar-

[1] *The following sections are not in the* Majjhima.

[2] B[m] K *omit. It is also omitted in the questions below, and in* M. iii. 249. *Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the* Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta (S. v. 421).

[3] B[m] *adds* apiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K *adds* appiyahi (*sic*) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho.

[4] S[d] B[m] pi dukkhā; S[ct] Col K *omit* pi.

[5] K *adds* nibbatti. *So* M. iii. 249.

[6] B[m] jir°.

[7] K valitacatā. K (*note*) valittacatātipi pāṭho.

[8] S[d] saṃhānī. *So* M. iii. 249; S[ct] Col K -ni. *So* M. i. 49; S. ii. 2, 42; Dh. S. 644.

[9] K yā.

[10] S[cd] kalebarassa; B[m] K kaḷevarassa. *See* M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62; Jāt. ii. 437.

[11] B[m] *adds* jīvitindriyass' upacchedo.

[12] B[m] K M iii. 149 byas° *and below* S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ anto-soko anto-parisoko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññatar-aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo pari-devo[1] ādevanā paridevanā[1] ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ? Yaṃ kho bhik-khave kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāya-sam-phassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassaṃ? Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ mano-samphassajaṃ[2] dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññatar-aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitattaṃ upāyāsitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.[3]

1–1 B[m] *omits, and so* S[ky] *at* M. iii. 250.

[2] K (*note*) cetosamphassajanti vā pāṭho. M. (iii. 250) *omits these two words.*

[3] B[m] K *add* katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi[1] sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,[2] ye vā pan' assa te[3] honti anattha-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhema-kāmā, yā tehi saddhiṃ saṅgati[4] samā-gamo samodhānaṃ missī-bhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho. Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

---

[1] K appiy°, *and below.* [2] K *omits.* [3] K *omits.*
[4] K -kāmā tesaṃ saṅgati.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ? Jāti-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayaṃ na jāti[1]-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyâti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ. Idam pi yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarā-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe[2] . . . vyādhi[3]-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānaṃ[4] bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayaṃ na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā[5] assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ. Idam pi yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katame[6] ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā[7] dukkhā? Seyyathîdaṃ rūpûpādānakkhandho[8] vedanûpādānakkhandho saññûpādānakkhandho saṃkhārû-pādānakkhandho viññāṇûpapādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā[9] dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ.

---

dhammā, [4]ye vā pan' assa te[4] honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phāsuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā [5]kaniṭṭhā vā[5] mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti-sālohitā vā, [6]yā tehi saddhiṃ[6] asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissī-bhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

[1] S^{cd} jānāti.

[2] *Not in* SS *or* K; Col B^m *repeat the whole; so below.*

[3] B^m K M. iii. 250 byādhi.

[4] Col *repeats the whole for each term,* sokadhammānaṃ, paridevadhammānaṃ, *&c.*

[5] K M. iii. 250 *read* -domanassupāyāsa-; B^m *and* Col *repeat separately.*

[6] SS katamo; B^m K Col M. iii. 250 katame. [7] B^m *adds* pi.

[8] S^t pañcūp-; S^{cd} B^m K rūpūp°. [9] B^m *adds* pi.

---

[4]–[4] K *omits.* [5]–[5] K *omits.* [6]–[6] K tesaṃ.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ[1] ariya-saccaṃ?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā[2] nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrâbhinandinī, seyyathîdaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā[3] nivisati[3]? Yaṃ[4] loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Kiñci[5] loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ[6] loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ[7] loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpā[8] loke . . . pe[9] . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

---

[1] K -ayo, *both here and at* M. iii. 250.
[2] B^{m} K; S. iv. 421; ponobbhavikā.
[3] S^{cd} nivīs°, *and below.*
[4] Col *omits; but reads* yaṃ *in* § 20.
[5] K kiñca.
[6] B^{m} cakkhu.
[7] *So* S^{cd} B^{m} K; S^{t} (*here only*) Col *throughout* ghāṇaṃ
[8] SS Col rūpam.
[9] Col *adds* piya-rūpaṃ . . . nivisati, *and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.*

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā[1] vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā

---

[1] S^e viññāṇa-

taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ[1] ariya-saccaṃ.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave[2] dukkha-nirodhaṃ[3] ariya-saccaṃ?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesa-virāga-nirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahīyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yaṃ[4] loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci[5] loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ[6]? Cakkhuṃ[7] loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā[8] loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . [9] Mano-sam-

---

[1] K -ayo. [2] Bm *adds* bhikkhu.
[3] K nirodho. *See* S. v. 421.
[4] *So* Col *here. See ante* § 19. [5] K kiñca.
[6] Col *supplies in full;* etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.
[7] Bm cakkhu. [8] SS Col rūpaṃ.
[9] *So* SS. Col *prints each clause in full, as before, and below also;* Bm K *repeat the succession* sota-samphasso loke, *&c., and below.*

phasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe[1] . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodhaṃ[2] ariya-saccaṃ.

21. Katamañ[3] ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ?

Ayaṃ eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathîdaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi.

[4] 'Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi?

---

[1] B[m] sadda-saññā loke, &c. [2] K -dho.

[3] S[c] -mo *corrected to* mā; S[d] -mañ; S[t] -ma; Col B[m] K M. iii. 251 -mañ. [4] *See* M. iii. 251; S. v. 8.

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā[1] paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo?

Nekkhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda[2]-saṃkappo avihiṃsā-saṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya[3] veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya[4] veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto?

Pāṇâtipātā veramaṇī, adinnâdānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchâcārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati.[5] Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo-

---

[1] *So* S[c] K Col M. *and* S.; S[d] -gaminī-; S[t] B[m] gamini-.

[2] K M. abyāpāda.

[3] K M. *and* S. pisunāya vācāya; Col pisunā-vācā; S[c] pisunāya vācāya *corrected to* pisunā vācā; S[dt] pisuṇāya vācāya; B[m] pisuṇā-vācā; S[t] B[m] *have* ṇ. *See* D. i. 4, 63; M. i. 179; K. V. 619, *and below pp.* 320, 323, 325.

[4] *So* K M. *and* S.; SS B[m] Col pharusā-vācā.

[5] S[c] *here* paj°, *corrected to* pad°, *afterwards* pad°; S[dt] paj (*thrice*). *See* S. v. 8.

bhāvāya[1] vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī[2] sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe[3] . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ[4] upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ[5] upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā[6] upekhako[7] viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiya[8]-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā[9] dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā[10] adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ[11] upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.[12]

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati,

---

[1] *So* B[m] K M. *and* S. S[d] Col bhīyyo-; S[t] bhiyo-.

[2] SS -pi. [3] B[m] Col *in full.* [4] B[m] K paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ.

[5] B[m] K dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ; K *adds* pa, *and continues* tatiyaṃ jhāṇaṃ.

[6] SS *omit* ça; B[m] ca *erased.* [7] B[m] K upekkhako ca.

[8] B[m] -yaṃ. [9] S[cd] Col pahāṇā (*twice*).

[10] B[m] K atthaṅgamā. [11] B[m] K -aṃ jhānaṃ.

[12] Col *adds* Magga-sacca-niddesaṃ.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā dhammesu viharati. "Atthi dhammā ti" vā pan' assa sati pacuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati catusu [1] ariya-saccesu.[2]

22. [3] Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe [4] . . . pañca-vassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīṇi vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekaṃ [5] vassaṃ,[6] tassa [7] dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.[8] Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassaṃ, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikhaṅkhaṃ diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe [9] . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīṇi māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

---

[1] Bm K catūsu.

[2] K *adds* Saccapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col *adds* Dhammānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

[3] § 22 = M. 1. 62.

[4] Col *repeats the whole clause with each number*.

[5] Bm eka. [6] Bm *omits down to* anāgāmitā.

[7] K pa *down to* tiṭṭhatu.

[8] Mt *omits from* tassa dvinnaṃ . . . anāgāmitā.

[9] Col. *repeats the whole clause with each number*.

ekaṃ māsaṃ . . . aḍḍha-māsaṃ,[1] tassa[2] dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattâhaṃ, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.[3] 'Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ[4] samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya[5] nibbānassa sacchi-kiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti'[6] iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ,[7] idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.[8]

---

[1] K pa, *down to* tiṭṭhatu. [2] B[m] *omits as before.*
[3] B[m] *adds* ti. [4] B[m] K paridevānaṃ.
[5] B[m] ñayassâdhig°. [6] Col *omits* ti. [7] *Above* § 2.
[8] K -suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

[xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ[1] ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā[2] nāma Kosalānaṃ nagaraṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyaṃ[3] viharati uttarena Setavyā[4] Siṃsapā-[5]vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ[6] rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Pasenadi-Kosalena[7] dinnaṃ rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājaññassa[8] evarūpaṃ[9] pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,[10] n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-

---

[1] *According to* Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) *this was just after the Buddha's death.*

[2] S[t] -yaṃ; B[m] K Setabyā, *and below.* [3] S[ct] -vyayaṃ.

[4] S[c] -vya, *corrected to* -vyayaṃ; S[d] -vyā; S[t] -vyā, *corrected to* -vya, *and below*; B[m] K -byaṃ.

[5] B[m] Sisapā; K sīs°. *See* A. i. 136; V. V. A. 297.

[6] K *adds* vā.

[7] B[m] K *here* Passenadinā, *but at* D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (*see below*, p. 342; *and compare* Divy. p. 620).

[8] K Pāyāsissa rājaññassa (*so* SS *in* § 3, *and* B[m] *in* § 23). [9] S[c] rūpakaṃ.

[10] *So* SS. B[m] K paro loko, *and below. See above* vol. i. pp. 27, 58 *and* M. i. 402, iii. 71.

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosuṃ kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ [1] viharati uttarena Setavyā[2] Siṃsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ [3] Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Paṇḍito vyatto [4] medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho [5] c'eva arahā ca. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotîti."' Atha kho Setavyakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya [6] nikkhamitvā saṃghā [7] saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamanti.[8]

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño [9] uparipāsāde divā[10]-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya [11] nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇī-bhūte uttarena-mukhe [12] gacchante [13]yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamante.[13] Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi:

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā [14] brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanan ti'?

[1] *So* S[t], S[c] -vyayaṃ; S[d] -vyaṃ; B[m] K -byāyaṃ.

[2] S[c] -yaṃ; S[d] -yaṃ, *corrected to* -ya; S[t] -vyā.

[3] S[cd] bhagavo; S[t] vabhantaṃ; B[m] K -byaṃ.

[4] B[m] K byatto, *and below*.

[5] B[m] buddho (*sic*) *and so in* § 3.

[6] S[c] -vyā; S[d] -vya.

[7] B[m] K saṃgha-; K (Sī) saṃghā°. (*See vol.* i. *pp.* 112, 128.)

[8] B[m] K *omit* tenupasaṃkamanti; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake 'tenupasaṃkamantîti' dissati.

[9] SS rañño.

[10] S[cd] divya-. *See* D. i. 112, 128.

[11] S[c] -vyayaṃ; S[d] -vyāyaṃ; S[t] -vyāyā.

[12] SS mukho.

[13]-[13] K *omits*; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake 'tenupasaṃkamanteti' dissati.

[14] K Setabyā.

'Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ[1] viharati uttarena Setavyā[2] Siṃsapā-vane. 'Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ[3] Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho c'eva arahā câti."[4] Tam enaṃ[5] bhavantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantîti.'[6]

'Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasamkama, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi: "Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: Āgamentu[7] kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi[8] rājañño samaṇaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatîti." Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike bāle avyatte[9] saññāpeti:[10] "Iti pi atthi para-loko,[11] atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." N'atthi hi bho khatte paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukka-ṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Evaṃ bho ti' kho so khattā Pāyāsissa rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gaha-patike etad avoca: 'Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatîti."'

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodi sammod-

---

[1] SS Setavyāya. [2] SS °vyaṃ; B[m] K °byaṃ.
[3] S[cd] bhagav°. [4] K ca.
[5] S[c] tamono; S[dt] tameno; B[m] *adds* te; (K tam ete).
[6] K upasaṅkamissantīti. [7] S[t] āgamiṃtu.
[8] B[m] *adds* pi. [9] S[t] B[m] K bāle avyatte (B[m] aby°).
[10] SS -petîti. [11] B[m] K paro loko, *and below*.

anīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app' ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapam etad avoca:

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nâhaṃ[1] Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-diṭṭhiṃ[2] addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipako ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā[3] imasmiṃ[4] loke parasmiṃ vā, devā[5] te manussā vā ti?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmiṃ loke na imasmiṃ, devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā[6] kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā,

[1] SS[m] nâhaṃ; K sohaṃ. [2] *So* B[m]; SS -vādi, -diṭṭhi.
[3] B[m] -sūriyā, *and below*. [4] K *adds* vā.
[5] B[m] *adds* vā; *so also* K, *omitting* te. [6] B[m] *adds* pi.

n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya[1] Rājañña ti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittâmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇâtipātī adinnâdāyī kāmesu micchâcārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā[2] samphappalāpī abhijjhālū[3] vyāpanna-[4] cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bāḷha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi: "Na dān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantîti" tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vādāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino:—Ye te pāṇâtipātī adinnâdāyī kāmesu micchâcārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantîti.[5] Bhavanto kho pāṇâtipātī adinnâdāyī kāmesu micchâcarī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ[6] samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana[7] me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ[8] yathā sāmaṃ[8] diṭṭhaṃ, evam etaṃ bhavissatîti." Te me "Sādhûti

---

[1] S^c kathañcidvaya; S^d katañcidvaya.

[2] SS pisuṇā-, pharusā, *twice*; B^m pisuṇa-, pharusa-, *twice*; K pisuṇā- *but* pharusa-, *twice*. *See* D. ii. 312.

[3] SS B^m jhālu (*apparently*), *and below*. [4] K byā°.

[5] B^m upapajjissantîti; K upapajjantîti; B^m K upap° *throughout*. [6] K bhavati. [7] SS bho.

[8–8] S^c yathāssamaṃ; S^d yathāssassamaṃ.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ pahiṇanti.[1] Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rājañña? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehîti.[2]" Te tvaṃ[3] evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gāḷha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā,[4] kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā,[5] dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,[6] dakkhiṇato nagarassa[7] āghātane[8] sīsaṃ chindathâti." Te "Sādhuti" paṭisuṇitvā,[9] taṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gāḷha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ[10] karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ singhāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so[11] coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmiṃ[12] me gāme vā nigame vā mittâmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvâhaṃ tesaṃ uddassetvā[13] āgac-

---

[1] K pahinanti.

[2] K vadehîti; K (Sī) paṇehîti. See pp. 332, 339.

[3] S^c netaṃ; S^{dt} tetam; B^m K te tvaṃ.

[4] B^m K kāretvā, *and below*; K (Sī) karitvā. *See* D. i. 98.

[5] *Here* S^t paṭitvā; S^{cd} *here* pariggahetva; SS *below* parinetvā.

[6] S^{cd} B^m K -khamitvā *twice;* S^t -khāmetvā. *So* Jāt. i. 326.

[7] S^t naṅg°, *and below.* [8] *All MSS.* āghātena (*twice*).

[9] S^d paṭiss°; B^m K paṭissutvā (*and onwards*).

[10] S^c -akam. [11] K bho.

[12] SS (*here only*) asukasmim (*twice afterwards* m).

[13] SS dassetvā (*thrice*); B^m K uddisitvā (*thrice*); Sum uddassetvā.

chāmîti?" Udāhu vippalapantass' eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti?'

'Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmiṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittâmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvâhaṃ tesaṃ uddassetvā āgacchāmîti." Atha kho naṃ vippalantass' eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.'

'So hi nāma Rājañña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmiṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittâmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvâhaṃ tesaṃ uddassetvā āgacchāmîti." Kiṃ pana te mittâmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇâtipātī adinnâdāyī kāmesu micchâcārī musā-vādī pisunā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū[1] vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī[2] kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti nirayapālesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayaṃ Pāyāsissa rājaññassa gantvā ārocema: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti"? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

8. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññâti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittâmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā adinnâdānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchâ-

---

[1] Sdt -jhā. [2] Bm *adds* te.

cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇaya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya[1] paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bāḷha-gilānā. Yadâhaṃ jānāmi: "Na dān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantîti," tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino —Ye te pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā adinnâdānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchâcārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya[2] paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya[3] paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantîti. Bhavanto kho pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā adinnâdānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchâcārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya[4] paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭham, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evam etaṃ bhavissatîti." Te me "Sādhuti" paṭisuṇitvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahiṇanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti:

[1] SS pisuṇā-vācā *and* pharusā-vacā; B^{m} pisuṇāya vācāya *and* pharusāya vācāya; K pisunā-vācā *and* pharusa-vācā.

[2] S^{c} pisunā-vācāya; S^{dt} K pisuṇā-vācā; B^{m} pisuṇāya vācāya.

[3] S^{d} pharusā-vācā; S^{c} pharusā-vācāya,; S^{t} B^{m} pharusāya vācāyā; K pharusavācā (*and so onwards*).

[4] S^{ct} B^{m} pharusāya vācāya; S^{d} pharusā-vācā.

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

9. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya[1] pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.[2] Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasīsako[3] nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise āṇāpeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathâti." Te[4] "Sādhûti" paṭissuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjathâti." Te "Sādhûti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya[5] tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ[6] ubbaṭṭethâti."[7] Te[8] tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya[9] tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ[10] ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.[11] Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā[12] sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotaṃ karothâti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotaṃ kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethâti." Te tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho[13] tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālaṃ mahagghañ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathâti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālaṃ mahagghañ ca

---

[1] B upamāyamidhekacce; K upamāyapidhekacce (*and so both throughout*). [2] SS *usually* ajānanti.
[3] S[t] sisako; B[m] sasisakaṃ. [4] K te te, *and below*.
[5] S[d] pañcupattikāya; S[t] paccumattikāya.
[6] S[c] sabbavaṭṭitaṃ; S[d] sabbaṭṭitaṃ; S[t] subaṭṭitam; B[m] supp°; K ubbaṭitaṃ (*and below*).
[7] B[m] uppaṭṭ° *and so* B[d] at Jāt. v. 89; K ubbaṭethâti. *See* Jāt. i. 238. [8] K *adds* te te sādhûti paṭi°.
[9] S[t] paccumattikāya; S[c] paṇḍumattikā.
[10] S[t] subaṭṭ°; B[m] supp°. [11] B[m] upp°; K ubbaṭeyyuṃ.
[12] *See* Pug. P. p. 56. [13] K *omits*.

vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapethâti."[1] Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi Rājañña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa[2] suvilittassa kappita[3]-kesa-massussa āmutta-mālâbharaṇassa[4] odāta-vattha-vasanassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa paricāriyamānassa[5] punad eva[6] tasmiṃ gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā[7] assâti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c'eva[8] asuci-saṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkūlo[9] ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhāto câti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña manussā devānam asucī c'eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājañña manussa-gandho deve ubbāhati.[10] Kim pana te mittâmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā adinnâdānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchâcārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya[11] paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā[12] āgantvā ārocessanti: "Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-

---

[1] B^m -ṭhāp°, *twice*.
[2] S^d B^m K sunhātassa; K (*note*) sunahātassa.
[3] B^m sukappita-.
[4] K maṇikaraṇassa.
[5] B^m K paricāraya°.
[6] SS *add* tassa.
[7] B^m -kamyatā; K -kāmyatā.
[8] S^{cd} asucimeva (*twice*).
[9] K paṭikūl° (*four times*.)
[10] B^m ubbādhati. *See* p. 347.
[11] S^d K pisuṇāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.
[12] B^m K upapannā te (*cp.* § 7, *p.* 13, *where* B^m *adds* te, *though in a different place*). K *puts full stop at* upapannā

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññâti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittâmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā adinnâdānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchâcārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bāḷha-gilānā. Yadâhaṃ jānāmi: "Na idān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantîti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino—Ye te pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā adinnâdānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchâcārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyatan ti. Bhavanto kho pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā adinnâdānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchâcārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesaṃ bhavataṃ[1] samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ. Sace[2] bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā

[1] S^{ct} bhavantānaṃ; K bhavati. [2] K *inserts* kho.

sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evam etaṃ bhavissatîti." Te me "Sādhûti" paṭisuṇitvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahiṇanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sattā opapātikā n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

11. 'Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho[1] Rājañña mānusakaṃ vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo.[2] Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasa-māsiyo[3] saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ye te mittâmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā adinnâdānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchâcārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te[4] kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānam Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ. Sace pana tesaṃ evaṃ bhavissati: "Yāva mayaṃ dve vā tīṇi vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcakāma-guṇehi[5] samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārema, atha mayaṃ Pāyāsissa Rājaññassa gantvā ārocessāma[6]: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti," api nu te[7] āgantvā āroceyyuṃ[8]: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'No h'idaṃ[9] bho Kassapa. Api hi mayaṃ bho Kassapa ciram kālakatā pi bhaveyyāma. Ko pan' etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: "Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā, "Evaṃ dīghâyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā. Na mayaṃ

---

[1] K kho pana. [2] B[m] rattidivo (*twice*).

[3] *So* SS B[m] K. (*Compare* māsikaṃ at Th. 1. 283 *and* D. 1. 166=M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.)

[4] *So* B[m]. SS K *omit*. [5] K pañcahi k°.

[6] *So* SS; B[m] K āroceyyāma.

[7] SS api te; B[m] api na te; K nu te.

[8] SS B[m] ārocesuṃ. [9] B[m] etaṃ; K hi taṃ.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma "Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā "Evaṃ dīghâyakā devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā.[1]

'Seyyathā pi Rājañña jaccandho puriso yo[2] na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpānī, na passeyya lohitakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni[3] rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamaṃ, na passeyya tāraka-rupāni[4] na passeyya candima-suriye.[5] So evaṃ vadeyya: "N'atthi[6] kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n'atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, n'atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n'atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'atthi lohitakāni rūpāni, n'atthi lohitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n'atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'atthi sama-visamaṃ, n'atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n'atthi tāraka-rupāni, n'atthi tāraka-rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'atthi candima-suriyā,[7] n'atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvi.[8] Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n'atthîti." Sammā nu kho so Rājañña vadamāno vadeyyâti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi[9] kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī,[10] atthi pītakāmi rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohitakāni rūpāni, atthi lohitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhakāni rūpāni, atthi mañjitthakānaṃ rūpānaṃ

[1] SS B[m] K *all omit* ti; *cp. p.* 329.

[2] S[e] ye; S[d] B[m] K *omit*.

[3] K mañjeṭṭhakāni (*and below*). *See* M. 1. 35, 529, *and* Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.

[4] *All MSS.* tāraka-rūpāni *thrice;* K tārakāni rupāni *thrice.*

[5] B[m] -sūriye.

[6] S[ed] tattha.

[7] SS[o] -yānaṃ rūpāni.

[8] SS *insert* n'atthi.

[9] SS tattha.

[10] B[m] pa; K pe, *down to* atthi sama-visamaṃ.

dassāvī, atthi sama-visamaṃ, atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, atthi tāraka-rupāni, atthi tāraka-rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candima-suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.[1] "Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n'atthîti," na hi so bho Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyyâti.'

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña jaccandhûpamo maññe paṭibhāsi, yaṃ[2] maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi[3]: "Ko pan' etaṃ[4] bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: 'Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā' ti vā, 'Evaṃ dīghâyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā' ti vā. Na mayaṃ bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma: 'Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā' ti vā 'Evaṃ dīghâyukā dēvā Tāvatiṃsā' ti vā."

'Na kho Rājañña evaṃ paraloko[5] daṭṭhabbo yathā tvaṃ maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkunā. Ye kho te Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā araññe[6] vanapatthāni[7] pantāni senâsanāni paṭisevanti [8]appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,[8] te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā[9] viharantā[10] dibbaṃ[11] cakkhuṃ visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imaṃ eva[12] lokaṃ passanti [13]param eva,[13] satte ca[14] opapātike. Evaṃ[15] kho Rājañña para-loko daṭṭhabbo, [16]na tveva[16] yathā tvaṃ[17] maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

12. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

---

[1] SS *add* atthi. [2] S[t] *omits*; K yam etaṃ evaṃ vadesi.
[3] S[cd] vadeyya. [4] B[m] pana me taṃ.
[5] K paro loko, *and below*.
[6] B[m] K arañña-. [7] B[m] vanapattāni.
[8–8] B[m] K *omit*. K (Sī) ito paraṃ 'appasaddāni appanigghosānîti' dissati. [9] S[c] pahīn°; S[d] pahīt°.
[10] S[c] -taṃ. [11] K dibba-. [12] B[m] K imañ c'eva.
[13–13] S[t] purima; B[m] K parañ ca.
[14] *All MSS. omit* ca. [15] B[m] *adds* ca.
[16–16] S[c] nattheva; S[t] na tvevaṃ. [17] SS *omit* tvaṃ.

evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññâti?'

'Idhâhaṃ bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitu-kāme amaritu-kāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkūle.[1] Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti: Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyum: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatîti," idān' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā visaṃ vā khādeyyuṃ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyuṃ, ubbandhitvā[2] vā kālaṃ kareyyuṃ, papāte vā papateyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatîti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitu-kāmā amaritu-kāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-paṭikkūlā.[3] Ayam pi[4] bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Ekissā putto ahosi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijaññā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ[5] etad avoca: "Yaṃ idaṃ bhoti dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ

---

[1] K paṭikūle (*and so below*).

[2] *See* Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

[3] Bm *adds* attānaṃ na mārenti.

[4] K *adds* kho.

[5] K mātusapatiṃ. (*Note*) mātusapattinti vā pāṭho.

mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti[1] dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehîti." Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇī taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehī tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā[2] bhavissatîti."

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yam[3] idaṃ bhoti dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpam vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me[4] bhoti dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehîti." Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇī taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā[5] pi te opabhoggā bhavissatîti."

'Tatiyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ hoti dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehîti." Atha kho sā brāhmaṇī satthaṃ gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā[6] udaraṃ opādesi[7]: "Yāva jānāmi[8] yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'eva [9]jīvitaṃ gabbhaṃ sāpateyyañ ca [vināsesi][9] yāthā[10] taṃ bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanaṃ āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavessantī. Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanaṃ āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gave-

[1] B^m pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi tañ ca hoti dāyajjaṃ, *first time and second; but* kiñci pitu me hoti (*or* bhoti) dāyajjaṃ *the third time;* K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjaṃ *with a note that* santako *is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

[2] K upa°. [3] B^m K yam; SS yad. [4] S^t pime.

[5] B^m K sā; SS sabbā. [6] B^m pavīsitvā.

[7] K uppādesi. [8] *So* SS; B^m vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

[9]–[9] SS K *omit* vināsesi; B^m jīvitañ ca sabbañ ca sāpateyyañ ca vināsesi; K jīvitañ ca gabbhañ ca sāpateyyañ ca.

[10] S^t nā; S^{cd} *omit.*

santo, seyyathā pi sā[1] brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanaṃ āpannā ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavesantī.[2] Na kho Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā apakkaṃ paripācenti,[3] api ca paripākaṃ[4] āgamenti paṇḍitā.[5] Attho hi[6] Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammānaṃ jīvitena. Yathā yathā kho[7] Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti,[8] tathā tathā[9] bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti, bahujana-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampakāya[10] atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Iminā pi kho te[11] Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

14. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha[12] hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Kathaṃ viya Rājaññâti?'

'Idha me bho[13] Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehîti."[14] Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalâvalepanaṃ[15]

[1] K *omits* pi sā. [2] SS -ti.
[3] SS pācenti. [4] S[t] B[m] K paripākaṃ; S[cd] -kā.
[5] S[t] pāsita; B[m] paṇḍitānaṃ (|| *after* āgamenti, *so that* paṇḍitānaṃ *is thrown into the next sentence*).
[6] K aññehi. [7] K *omits* yathā kho. [8] S[cd] diṭṭhanti.
[9] K *omits one* tathā. [10] *So* SS. B[m] K -pāya.
[11] K *omits*. [12] B[m] ettha me.
[13] S[cd] Ime kho; S[t] Idha me so.
[14] K vadehîti; *in next* § dehîti. *See* p. 321.
[15] B[m] K bahalavil° (*twice*); K (Sī) bahalāv°.

karitvā[1] uddhanaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ dethâti." Te me "sadhûti" paṭisuṇitvā[2] taṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalâvalepanaṃ karitvā[3] uddhanaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ denti. Yadā mayaṃ jānāma: "Kālakato[4] so puriso ti," atha naṃ[5] kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā[6] mukhaṃ vivaritvā saṇikaṃ[7] nillokema[8]: "App eva nām' assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmâti." N' ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātika, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

15. 'Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ Rājañña divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinakaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ vana-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmi-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharaṇī-rāmaṇeyyakan ti?'[9]

'Abhijānām' ahaṃ bho Kassapa divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinakaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ vana-rāmaṇeyyakan ti.'

'Rakkhanti taṃ tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā[10] pi velāmikā[11] pi komārikā pîti?'

'Evam pi[12] bho Kassapa rakkhanti maṃ[13] tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā[14] pi komārikā pîti.'

'Api nu tā tumhaṃ[15] jīvaṃ passanti pavisantaṃ[16] vā nikkhamantaṃ vā ti?'

[1] B^{m} kāretvā. [2] K paṭissutvā. [3] *So* B^{m} *here.*
[4] B^{m} kālaṅkato. [5] S^{cd} B^{m} naṃ; S^{t} K taṃ.
[6] B^{m} ubbandhitvā. [7] S^{cd} sunikaṃ; S^{t} sanikaṃ.
[8] K vilokema. [9] *Compare* J.R.A.S. 1899, *p.* 77.
[10] B^{m} K vāmanakā, *and below.* *See* M. 1. 178.
[11] S^{c} velomikā; S^{d} celovikā; S^{t} velāvikā; B^{m} velāsikā; K celāvikā (*and below*).
[12] K *omits.* [13] S^{d} B^{m} *omit.*
[14] *So* S^{c}, S^{d} velāmi (*and omits* pi); S^{t} velācakā (*omits* komārikā pi); B^{m} velāsikā. *See above, p.* 198.
[15] S^{t} tuyha; B^{m} K tuyhaṃ. [16] B^{m} pavīs°.

'No h' idaṃ[1] bho Kassapa.'

'Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumhaṃ[2] jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Kim pana tvaṃ[3] kālakatassa[4] jīvam passissanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

16. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evam me[5] ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññâti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehîti."[6] Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletvā jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulethâti." Te me "Sādhûti" paṭisuṇitvā[7] purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletvā jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti.[8] Yadā so jīvati,[9] tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro[10] ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti."

17. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya

[1] Bm K etaṃ. [2] St Bm K tuyhaṃ. [3] *So* SS Bm.
[4] Bm kālaṅk°. [5] Sd eva; Bm ettha me.
[6] K dehîti. [7] K paṭissutvā. [8] Bm tulanti.
[9] Scd jīvi.
[10] Scd patthinatthiro; Bm pattinnataro; K patthinnataro (*and so all below*). *See* 'Vinaya Texts,' *p.* ii. 206, *and* Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa[1]-santattaṃ ayo-guḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ [2] tulāya toleyya,[3] tam enaṃ aparena samayena sītaṃ nibbutaṃ tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā [4] hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?'

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro câti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yaṃ [5] kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.[6] Yadā panâyaṃ kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato [7] na viññāṇa-sahagato,[8] tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha [9] hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññâti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ

[1] B[m] -saṃ; K divasantattaṃ. [2] K sañjoti (*twice*).
[3] *So* S[dt]; S[c] toleyyaṃ; B[m] K tuleyya (*and below*).
[4] S[c] cā *corrected to* ca. [5] K ayaṃ.
[6] *See* M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii., 2, 9, 1. [7] K *adds* ca. [8] K *adds* ca.
[9] S[c] evaṃ me' v' ettha; S[dt] evameettha.

icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehîti."[1] Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviñ ca cammañ ca maṃsañ ca nahāruñ[2] ca aṭṭhiñ ca aṭṭhimiñjañ ca jīvitā voropethâti."[3] Te me "Sādhûti" paṭisuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca[4] chaviñ ca[5] cammañ ca maṃsañ ca nahāruñ ca aṭṭhiñ ca aṭṭhimiñjañ ca jīvitā voropenti. Yadā so addhamato[6] hoti, tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātetha, app eva nām' assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmâti." Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātenti, n'eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantam passāma. Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ avakujjaṃ[7] nipātetha . . . pe . . . passena nipātetha . . . dutiyena passena nipātetha . . . uddhaṃ ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakaṃ ṭhapetha . . . pāṇinā ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā[8] ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha . . . niddhunātha,[9] app eva nām' assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmâti." Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti[10] sandhunanti[11] niddhunanti,[12] n'eva assa mayaṃ jivaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma.[13] Tassa ca[14] tad eva cakkhuṃ[15] hoti te[16] rūpā tañ c' āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva sotaṃ hoti te saddā tañ c'āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva ghānaṃ hoti te gandhā tañ c'āyatanaṃ nappaṭi-

---

[1] K vadehîti. [2] B[m] nhāruñ.

[3] B[m] K voropetha, app eva nām'assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantuṃ passeyyāmâti. [4] S[d] anap.

[5] B[m] pa, *down to* -miñjañ ca. [6] SS amato; B[m] āmato.

[7] SS, B[m] K avakujja, *but see below*, p. 337, *note* [11], *and* J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148; M. i. 80; S v. 89; Jāt. vi. 40.

[8] K leṇḍunā; (*note*) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.

[9] S[cd] nibbunātha: *see below*.

[10] S[cd] omunanti.

[11] S[c] samun[c]; B[m] saṃdhūn°.

[12] S[c] nibbun°; B[m] niddhūn° (*but not above*).

[13] K passeyyāma. [14] B[m] K *omit*.

[15] B[m] cakkhu; K cakkhaṃ. [16] S[t] *omits*.

saṃvedeti, sā yeva[1] jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva[2] kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā tañ c'āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkhaṃ ādāya paccantimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upaḷāsitvā[3] saṅkhaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Rājañña tesaṃ paccantajānaṃ[4] manussānaṃ etad ahosi: "Kissa[5] nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajanīyo evaṃ kamanīyo[6] evaṃ madanīyo evaṃ bandhanīyo evaṃ mucchanīyo[7] ti?" Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkha-dhamaṃ etad avocuṃ: "Ambho kissa[8] nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajanīyo evaṃ kamanīyo evaṃ madanīyo evaṃ bandhanīyo evaṃ mucchanīyo ti?" "Eso kho bho[9] saṅkho nāma yass' eso[10] saddo evaṃ rajanīyo evaṃ kamanīyo evaṃ madanīyo evaṃ bandhanīyo evaṃ mucchanīyo ti." Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ-uttānaṃ nipātesuṃ: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhâti." N'eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ avakujjaṃ[11] nipātesuṃ . . . passena nipātesuṃ . . . dutiyena passena nipātesuṃ . . . uddhaṃ ṭhapesuṃ . . . omuddhakaṃ ṭhapesum . . .

[1] SS *omit* yeva; B[m] ca. [2] K so va.

[3] SS upalāsitvā; B[m] upaḷāpetvā; K upaḷāsetvā. *See* Mil. p. 21 (*last line*), Trenckner, 'Pali Miscellany,' p. 83.

[4] S[cd] paccantarājānaṃ; B[m] K paccanta-janapada-; K (Sī) paccantajānaṃ.

[5] SS ambho kissa; B[m] K ambho kassa.

[6] *So* SS; B[m] khamaniyo; *and so onwards;* K kammaniyo. B[m] *and* K *throughout* °niyo.

[7] K muñcaniyo (*three times*). [8] B[m] kassa.

[9] B[m] *omits.* [10] K yassa os. [11] So *all* MSS. *and* K.

pāṇinā ākoṭesuṃ . . . leḍḍunā ākoṭesum . . . daṇḍena ākoṭesuṃ . . . satthena ākoṭesuṃ . . . odhuniṃsu . . . sandhuniṃsu . . . niddhuniṃsu: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhâti." N'eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Atha kho Rājañña tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahosi: "Yāva[1] bālā ime paccantajā[2] manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddaṃ gavesissantîti!" Tesaṃ pekkhamānānaṃ saṅkhaṃ gahetvā tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upaḷāsitvā[3] saṅkhaṃ ādāya pakkāmi.[4] Atha kho Rājañña tesaṃ paccantajānaṃ[5] manussānaṃ etad ahosi: "Yadā kira bho ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato[6] ca, tadâyaṃ saṅkho saddaṃ karoti. Yadā panâyaṃ saṅkho n'eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nâyaṃ saṅkho saddaṃ karotîti." Evam eva kho Rājañña yadâyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi[7] paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddaṃ suṇāti, ghānena pi gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā panâyaṃ kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n'eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyaṃ kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddaṃ na suṇāti, ghānena pi gandhaṃ na ghāyati, jīvhāya pi rasaṃ na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbaṃ na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'[8]

20. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

---

[1] B^m K *add* kho. [2] B^m paccanta-janapada-; K -padā.
[3] SS upalāsitvā; B^m npaḷāpetvā; K upaḷasetvā.
[4] B^m pakkami. [5] B^m K -janapadānaṃ.
[6] B^m vāyu-, *and below*. [7] S^cd *omit*.
[8] K *adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññâti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehîti."[1] Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nām' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmâti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Tyâhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imassa · purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . maṃsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhiṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nām' assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmâti." Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev' assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña[2] aggiko jaṭilo araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā[3] vasati.[4] Atha kho Rājañña aññataro janapada-padeso[5] vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho[6] tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantā eka-rattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi.[7] Atha kho Rājañña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

---

[1] K vadehîti. See p. 321.
[2] B^m K *insert* aññataro.
[3] S^t paṭiyā.
[4] B^m samati; K sammati; (Sī) vasati.
[5] *So* SS K (Sī); B^m janapadesattho; K janapado satthavāso.
[6] *So* S^t B^m; S^c satto; S^d tatta; K satthavāso.
[7] B^m pakkami.

etad ahosi: "Yan nūnâhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso[1] ten' upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nām'ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ[2] adhigaccheyyan ti." Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā addasa tasmiṃ satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ[3] uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvān' assa[4] etad ahosi: "Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yam me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya. Yan nūnâhaṃ imaṃ dārakaṃ[5] assamaṃ netvā[6] āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyan ti." Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dārakaṃ assamaṃ ānetvā[7] āpādesi posesi vaḍḍhesi. Yadā so dārako dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ath' assa[8] aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇīyaṃ uppajji.[9] Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca: "Icchām' ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ[10] gantuṃ, aggiṃ[11] paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi[12]-sahitaṃ, aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyāsîti." Atha kho so aggiko jatilo taṃ dārakaṃ evam anusāsitvā janapadaṃ agamāsi. Tassa khiḍḍā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dārakassa etad ahosi: "Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca: 'Aggiṃ tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyāsîti.' Yan nūnâhaṃ aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyan ti."

---

[1] S[t] *here only, and* S[cd] *here and below* -āvāso. SS *in* § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.
[2] S[cd] -kannaṃ. [3] K maṇḍaṃ.
[4] SS *decidedly* disvā tassa. *See* p. 347.
[5] S[t] idaṃ daharakaṃ.
[6] S[c] assaṃ mānetvā; S[dt] B[m] K assamaṃ netvā.
[7] *So* SS B[m] K netvā *as before.*
[8] S[t] atha tassa; B[m] K atha kho tassa.
[9] K kiñci deva-karaṇīyaṃ upapajji.
[10] B[m] nagaraṃ. [11] B[m] K *add* tāta.
[12] SS *vary between* i *and* ī; K *always* °ṇi; B[m] *always* °ṇī.

Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā [1] tacchi: "App eva nāma aggiṃ adhigaccheyyan ti." N'eva so aggiṃ adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi,[2] tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā [3] phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā [4] udukkhale koṭṭhesi,[5] udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni:[6] "App eva nāma [7] aggiṃ adhigaccheyyan ti." N'eva so aggiṃ adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca: "Kacci te tāta aggi [8] nibbuto ti?" "Idha me tāta khiḍḍā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi: Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca: 'Aggiṃ tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te [9] aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyāsîti.' Yan nūnâhaṃ aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggiṃ paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchiṃ: 'App eva nāma aggiṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.' N'evâhaṃ aggiṃ adhigacchiṃ. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesiṃ, tidhā phālesiṃ, catudhā phālesiṃ, pañcadhā phālesiṃ, dasadhā phālesiṃ, satadhā phālesim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsiṃ, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesiṃ, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuniṃ: 'App eva nāma aggiṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.' N'evâhaṃ aggiṃ adhigacchin ti." Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: "Yāva bālo ayaṃ dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggiṃ gavesissatîti?" Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggiṃ nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca: "Evaṃ kho tāta

---

[1] S^cd *insert* taṃ vāsiyā.

[2] S^cd phālesīti; B^m phāḷesi *almost always.* S^t l *and* ḷ; K *always* l.

[3] K visatidhā; K (Sī) satadhā.

[4] B^m karetvā.

[5] B^m koṭṭesi *and* koṭṭetvā *as* B^d *at* Jāt. iv. 37 (*comp.* ii. 424); K koṭesi *and* koṭetva.

[6] K ophuni, *and below.*

[7] SS *omit.*

[8] B^m *adds* na.

[9] B^m K *add* tāta.

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvaṃ [1] bālo avyatto ayoniso aggiṃ gavesissasîti." [2] Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesasi.[3] Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyâti.'

22. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evâhaṃ sayhāmi [4] idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi[5]-kosalo jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: "Pāyāsi rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." 'Sacâhaṃ bho Kassapa imaṃ [6] pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājañño avyatto duggahīta[7]-gāhī ti." Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena [8] pi naṃ harissāmîti.'

23. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya [9] p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña mahā sakaṭa-sattho sakaṭa-sahassaṃ puratthimā janapadā pacchimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yena yena gacchati [10] khippam eva pariyādiyati tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakaṃ [11] haritaka-vaṇṇaṃ.[12] Tasmiṃ kho pana satthe [13] dve satthavāhā ahesuṃ, eko

---

[1] S[cd] taṃ. [2] B[m] gavesîti.

[3] B[m] K gavesissasi. [4] B[m] K sakkomi. *See* p. 346.

[5] B[m] Passenadī; K Passenadi, *and so at* § 18. *See* p. 316.

[6] K idaṃ (*as above*).

[7] S[d] B[m] -gahita, *and so* B[m] *in* § 18.

[8] S[cd] phalāsena; S[t] B[m] K paḷāsena. *See* M. i. 15, 527; A. i. 79 (*last line*); P. P. ii. 2; Mil. 289.

[9] B[m] upamāyam.

[10] S[dt] So yena yena gacchasīti; S[c] So na gacchasîti. B[m] So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchati.

[11] S[cd] tina-; K tiṇaṃ.

[12] K -paṇṇaṃ; K (Sī) -vaṇṭaṃ. *See* Sum *in loc.*

[13] B[m] satte, *but then* satthavāhā.

pañcannaṃ sakaṭa-satānaṃ eko pañcannaṃ sakaṭa-satānaṃ. Atha kho tesaṃ satthavāhānaṃ etad ahosi:

'"Ayaṃ kho pana[1] mahā sakaṭa-sattho sakaṭa-sahassaṃ. Te mayaṃ yena yena gacchāma khippam eva[2] pariyādiyati[3] tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakaṃ haritaka-vaṇṇaṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ imaṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni."

'Te taṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajiṃsu[4] ekato pañca sakaṭa-satāni ekato pañca sakaṭa satāni. Eko[5] tāva[6] satthavāho bahuṃ[7] tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi.[8] Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto[9] kho pana so sattho addasa purisaṃ kāḷaṃ lohitakkhiṃ[10] apanaddha-kalāpaṃ[11] kumuda-māliṃ alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena[12] paṭipathaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Disvā etad avoca: "Kuto bho āgacchasîti?"

'"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

'"Kuhiṃ gamissasîti?"

'"Amukaṃ nāma janapadan ti."

'"Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo ti?"[13]

'"Evaṃ kho[14] bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ tiṇañ ca

---

[1] Bm K *omit*. [2] SS khippaṃ yeva, *as* Bm K *above*.
[3] Sd -tī. [4] SS vibhajjiṃsu; Bm vibhajjesuṃ (*sic*).
[5] Sc ekato; St eke. [6] Bm *omits*.
[7] SS *vary between* bahu *and* bahuṃ; Bm K *always* bahuṃ. [8] SS *almost always* pāo.
[9] Bm *here* dviha-tihaṃ payāto; Bm K *always* pāo.
[10] St kāḷalohitakkhaṃ; Scd kāḷalohitakaṃ. Bm kaḷaṃ lohitakkham; *comp*. Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. *See* p. 344.
[11] Bm asannaddhakalāpaṃ; K āsanuo *and below*.
[12] Sd gaduha-; Sct gadūha- (SS *below* gadubha-); Bm bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena. *See* Jāt. i. 100.
[13] K abhippavuṭṭho; Bm abhippavuṭho *as* Bd *at* Jāt. 5, 206. *See* M. ii. 117.
[14] Bm *omits*.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ [1] gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethâti." [2]

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha: Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhipavaṭṭo, āsittôdakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ [3] tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethâti—chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpethâti." [4]

"Evam bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. [5] Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasanaṃ āpajjiṃsu. Ye ca [6] tasmiṃ satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū [7] vā sabbe [8] so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān' eva sesesi. [9]

'Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho: "Bahu-nikkhanto [10] kho dāni so sattho ti," bahuṃ tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho pan' eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kāḷaṃ lohitakkhiṃ [11]

---

[1] B[m] siṅghaṃ siṅghaṃ, *and below*. SS *have* sīghasīghaṃ *the last time, and so* S[cd] *the time before*. *See* Jāt. i. 103. [2] S[d] kilamatthâti; B[m] K kilamitthāti (*and below*).

[3] *See* p. 343, *note* [7].

[4] S[cd] pāyethâti; S[t]pāyāp°. [5] SS pay°.

[6] S[c] va; *so* K yeva (*at end of previous sentence*). *See* p. 346.

[7] S[c] phasu; S[dt] B[m] pasu. [8] K *adds* va.

[9] B[m] K sesāni; K (Sī) sesesi. [10] K bahunikkhantaro.

[11] S[c] kāḷa-lohitakkham *corrected to* -lohitaṃ; S[dt] kālalohitakkham; B[m] kāḷaṃ lohitakkhaṃ. *See* p. 343, *note* [10].

apanaddha-kalāpaṃ[1] kumuda-māliṃ[2] alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena[3] paṭipathaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Disvā etad avoca: "Kuto bho āgacchasîti?"

'"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

'"Kuhiṃ gamissasîti?"

'"Amukaṃ nāma janapadan ti."

'"Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo[4] ti?"

'"Evaṃ bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ[5] tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethâti."[6]

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittôdakāni vaṭumāni bahuṃ tiṇañ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethâti. Ayaṃ kho[7] bho puriso n'ev' amhākaṃ mitto na pi[8] ñāti-sālohito, kathaṃ mayaṃ imassa saddhāya[9] gamissāma? Na kho[10] chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena[11] bhaṇḍena satthaṃ pāyāpetha, na vo[12] purāṇaṃ chaḍḍessāmâti."

'"Evaṃ bho" ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena[13] bhaṇḍena satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā

---

[1] B^m asannaddha-. [2] K mālaṃ.

[3] SS gadubha-rathehi; B^m bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena.

[4] S^t *here and in next line* -vaddho; B^m -vuṭho, *and below*; K -vuṭṭho.

[5] *See* p. 343, *note* [7]. [6] B^m K kilamitthâti, *and below*.

[7] B^m K *omit*. [8] B^m K *omit*. [9] B^m saddāya.

[10] B^m te; K vo. [11] S^cd kathena. [12] K no.

[13] S^ct B^m -kathena; S^d -kaṭena.

kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi satthavāse[1] . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcame pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattame pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, tañ ca satthaṃ addasaṃsu[2] anaya-vyasanaṃ āpannaṃ. Ye va[3] tasmiṃ satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, tesañ ca aṭṭhikān' eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānaṃ.[4]

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho[5] so sattho anaya-vyasanaṃ āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ[6] satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmiṃ satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyathâti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmiṃ satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmiṃ satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharimsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanaṃ āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso[7] satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasanaṃ āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyâti.'

24. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evâhaṃ sayhāmi[8] idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātîti tirorājāno pi: "Pāyāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti

---

[1] *Not in* SS.
[2] S[d] -siṃsu.
[3] *So* SS; B[m] ca; K yeva *at end of preceding sentence.*
[4] K bhakkhitā.
[5] S[cd] *omit.*
[6] B[m] K amhākaṃ.
[7] *So* SS; B[m] purimo.
[8] B[m] K sakkomi (*as above*, p. 342).

pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." Sacâhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ[1] pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti," kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmîti.'

25. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.[2] Disvān' assa etad ahosi: "Ayaṃ me[3] bahuko[4] sukkha-gūtho[5] chaḍḍito[6] mamañ ca sūkara-bhattaṃ.[7] Yan nūnâhaṃ ito sukkha-gūthaṃ hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharitvā pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ āharitvā[8] bhaṇḍikaṃ[9] bandhitvā sīse ubbāhetvā[10] agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu: "Kacci no tvaṃ bhaṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?[11] kathaṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasîti?"[12] "Tumhe khvattha[13] bhaṇe ummattā tumhe vecetā[14]

[1] K imaṃ. [2] B[m] chaṭṭo. [3] B[m] K kho.
[4] SS bahuno; K pahūto; B[m] pahuko (*sic*). [5] S[cd] sukka-
[6] B[m] chaṭṭito.
[7] S[t] mama ca dasukara-ābhattā; S[d] mamañ ca sūkarabhattā. K mama sūkarānaṃ bhakko; K (Sī) mamañ ca sūkarabhatto. [8] B[m] ākiritvā.
[9] S[c] khaṇḍikam; S[d] khaṇḍikaṃ taṃ; S[t] Caṇḍ°.
[10] B[m] uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. *See* p. 325.
[11] B[m] viceto; K nu viceto.
[12] K hariyassatîti; (*note*) harissasītīti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.
[13] B[m] K khvettha.
[14] B[m] K vicetā.

tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan[1] ti." Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña gūtha-hārikûpamo[2] maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyâti.'

26. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evâhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakaṁ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātîti tiro-rājano pi: 'Payāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacâhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ patinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī 'ti." Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmîti.'

27. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña dve akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbiṃsu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatâgataṃ kaliṃ gilati.[3] Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatâgataṃ kaliṃ gilantaṃ. Disvā[4] akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: "Tvaṃ kho samma ekantikena jināsi, dehi[5] samma akkhe, pajohissāmîti."[6] "Evaṃ sammâti" kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi.[7] Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmâti." "Evaṃ sammâti" kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyaṃ pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbiṃsu, dutiyam pi kho so akkhadhutto

[1] SS sukarābhattā. [2] K -bhārikūpamo.
[3] B^{m} gīlati. [4] K *adds* taṃ. [5] B^{m} K *add* me.
[6] S^{c} pajobhiss°; S^{t} pañjohiss°; B^{m} pajjohissāmi; K pajoharissāmi *and says that* Sum. *has the same, but the reading should be* pajohissāmi. *Our MSS. of* Sum. *have* pajohissāmi, *and so has* S^{d} *here.*
[7] S^{cd} padāsi.

āgatâgatam kalim gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo[1] akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ dutiyam pi āgatâgataṃ kaliṃ gilantaṃ. Disvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca:—

"Littaṃ paramena tejasā
gilam akkhaṃ puriso na bujjhati[2]
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka
pacchā te kaṭukaṃ[3] bhavissatîti."[4]

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña akkhadhuttûpamo[5] maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyâti.'

28. 'Kiñcâpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evâhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthi-gataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti, tiro-rājāno pi: 'Pāyāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacâhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti." Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmîti.'

29. 'Tena hi Rājañña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Āyāma samma, yena so janapado ten' upasaṃkamissāma, app eva nām'ettha kiñci dhanaṃ adhigaccheyyāmâti." "Evaṃ sammâti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te yena so janapado yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ[6] ten'

---

[1] SS *omit*.

[2] S[c] bujjhita; S[d] bhujjhita; S[t] bujjhitaṃ; B[m] bujjhyati.

[3] B[m] Gili re pāpa-dh° p. te kaṭukaṃ; K Gilare pāpadhuttā kapaṇā te kaṭukaṃ.

[4] Jāt. i. 380.

[5] K -dhuttākūpamo.

[6] S[d] paṇḍanaṃ; S[t] paccanaṃ; B[m] paṭṭam; K pajjaṃ.

upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.[1] Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha,[2] ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi,[3] ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmâti." "Evaṃ sammâti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.[4]

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ[5] ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesī: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmâti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato[6] ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ[7] pajānāhîti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ[8] ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tatth'[9] addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmâti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ pajānāhîti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ[10] ādiyi.

---

[1] B[m] chaṭṭ° *throughout.*

[2] S[c] bandhanaṃ; S[d] bandhaṃ; K bandhi.

[3] S[d] *adds* ti; S[ct] -mīti.

[4] B[m] bandhitvā.

[5] S[c] pabbataṃ; S[d] (gām)aṇḍanaṃ; S[t] paddhanāṃ; B[m] paṭṭaṃ; K pajjaṃ; (? *originally* paṭṭanaṃ).

[6] S[t] dūr° *and below;* K durāgato (*thrice*); B[m] durāhato.

[7] SS alametaṃ.

[8] *So* SS; B[m] paṭṭam; K pajjaṃ, *and below.*

[9] *For* pe; B[m] K *read* tatth' addasaṃsu, q.l.

[10] B[m] sāṇa-

Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ[1] ten' upakamiṃsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ khomaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-suttaṃ chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ ayaṃ[2] chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ lohaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . .[3] pahūtaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sīsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sajjhuṃ[4] chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi; "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā sāṇiyo vā khomaṃ vā khoma-suttaṃ vā khoma-dussaṃ vā kappāsaṃ vā kappāsika-suttaṃ vā kappāsika-dussaṃ vā ayaṃ[5] vā lohaṃ vā tipuṃ vā sīsaṃ vā sajjhuṃ vā, idaṃ pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāraṃ[6] chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmâti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durâbhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ[7] pajānāhîti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāraṃ[8] chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bharaṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro abhinandiṃsu, na putta-dārā abhinandiṃsu, na mittâmaccā abhinandiṃsu, na ca tato-nidānaṃ sukhaṃ

---

[1] S[c] pabbataṃ; S[d] paccataṃ.
[2] B[m] K ayasaṃ, *and below.*
[3] S[c] *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā; S[d] *inserts* pahūtaṃ lohanti tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā.
[4] B[m] sajjhyaṃ, *and below;* K sajjhaṃ.
[5] B[m] K ayasaṃ. [6] S[t] sajjhā-.
[7] S[c] alamebhavaṃ; S[d] alamebhaṭaṃ; S[t] alam me bhavaṃ.
[8] SS *here* sajjhā; B[m] sajjhya *as before;* K sajjhu.

somanassaṃ adhigacchi. Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandiṃsu, putta-dārā pi abhinandiṃsu, [mittâmaccā pi abhinandiṃsu],[1] tato-nidānañ ca sukhaṃ[2] somanassaṃ adhigacchati.

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña sāṇabhārakûpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyâti.'

30. 'Purimen' evâhaṃ[3] opammena bhoto Kassapassa attamano abhiraddho, api câhaṃ imāni vicitrāni pañha-paṭibhānāni[4] sotu-kāmo, evâhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kassapaṃ paccanīkātabbaṃ[5] amaññissaṃ.[6] Abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa, abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti"[7]—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ bho Kassapa taṃ[8] bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Icchāmi câhaṃ bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ[9] assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyâti.'

31. 'Yathārūpe kho Rājañña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ[10] āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti

---

[1] SS *omit*; B[m] K *insert*. [2] SS *omit*.

[3] K purimena câhaṃ.

[4] SS -paṭibhāgāni; B[m] -paṭibhāṇāni; K pañhāpaṭibhāṇāni. *See* M. i. 378. [5] S[t] paccaninikāt°; K paccanikaṃ kāt°. [6] SS amaññissa; B[m] amaññissanti.

[7] B[m] dakkhantîti; K dakkhanti. [8] K *omits*.

[9] B[m] mam; K mama. *See* D. i. 136.

[10] S[e] panasaṃkhātaṃ; S[d] pāṇasaṃkhātaṃ. *See* D. i. 141.

micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño nāma na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisaṃso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha dukkhatte dubbhūme[1] avihata-khānuke[2] bījāni patiṭṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni[3] asāradāni asukha-sayitāni,[4] devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā-dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya.[5] Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyuṃ, kassako vā vipula[6]-phalaṃ adhigaccheyyâti?'

'No h' idaṃ[7] bho Kassapa.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ[8] āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisaṃso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Yathārūpe ca kho Rājañña yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātam[9] āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha sukhatte[10] subhūme[11] suvihata-khānuke[12] bījāni

---

[1] S[t] dumabbhūme; B[m] K dubbhumme; K (*note*) dubbhūme ti vā pāṭho. [2] B[m] K -khāṇukaṇḍake.

[3] S[cd] hātāni; B[m] vātātavapahātāni.

[4] SS asukasasitāni. *See* S. iii. 54; v. 379.

[5] B[m] anupavacch°. [6] B[m] K vipulaṃ.

[7] B[m] na evāṃ. [8] S[c] panasaṃkhānaṃ.

[9] S[c] pana-saṃkhātaṃ, *and below*; S[d] pāna-saṃkhātaṃ, *and below*. [10] S[t] sukkh°.

[11] B[m] K subhumme. [12] B[m] K khāṇukaṇḍake.

patiṭṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapa-hatāni[1] sāra-dāni sukha-sayitāni,[2] devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammā-dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya.[3] Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyuṃ, kassako vā vipula-[4] phalaṃ adhigaccheyyâti?

'Evaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti,[5] paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā[6] sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahap-phalo hoti mahânisaṃso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.'

32. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ.[7] Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati[8] kaṇājakaṃ[9] bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ therakāni[10] ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni.[11] Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo[12] ahosi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati: 'Iminā[13] dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññam[14] eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañ-chiṃ[15] mā parasmin ti.' Assosi kho Pāyāsi rājañño:

---

[1] S^c hātāni.

[2] S^c sukaṇḍāyitāni *corrected to* sukhasay°; K S^dt su-khaṇḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 *has* -sahitāni.

[3] B^m anuppavacch°.

[4] B^m K vipulaṃ.

[5] S^c āpajjeyyanti; S^t āpajjenti.

[6] S^d *omits this and several others*; S^t -saṃkappo.

[7] B^m K -kapaṇaddhika. *See* D. i. 137; Jāt. iv. 15.

[8] S^cd dīyyati; B^m diyati; K dīyati, *and below*.

[9] K kāṇājikaṃ *and below*; (*note*) kanājakanti vā pāṭho. *See* S. i. 90; Vin. ii. 77; Jāt. i. 228.

[10] S^cd thevakāni; B^m dhorakāni; K corakāni.

[11] B^m guḷagāḷakāni.

[12] B^m K vāvaṭo *and below*; K (Sī) vyāvaṭo. *See* D. ii. 141 (*quoted* Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

[13] B^m *adds* 'haṃ (*three times*).

[14] B^m Pāyāsiṃ.

[15] B^m K -gacch° *and below*.

'Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati: Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājaññam eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti.' Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: 'Saccaṃ[1] kira tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisasi: Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti'?'

'Evaṃ bho ti.'[2]

'Kissa pana[3] tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisasi—"Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājāññam[4] eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti"? Na nu mayaṃ tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānass' eva phalaṃ[5] pāṭikaṃkhino ti?'

'Bhoto kho pana[6] dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati[7]: kaṇajakaṃ[8] bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ yam[9] bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya chupituṃ[10], kuto bhuñjituṃ; therakāni[11] ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni[12] bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya samphusituṃ, kuto paridahituṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pan' asmākaṃ[13] piyo manāpo, kathaṃ mayaṃ piyaṃ[14] manāpaṃ amanāpena saṃyojemâti?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta Uttara yādisâhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni câhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehîti.'

'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññassa[15] paṭissutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

---

[1] K sabbaṃ.
[2] S[ct] hoti; S[d] bho; B[m] bho kassapa; K bho.
[3] SS kissapana; B[m] kassapana; K kasmā pana.
[4] B[m] *here* Pāyāsi.
[5] SS dānaṃ devaphalaṃ. [6] B[m] K *omit.*
[7] S[c] dīyyati; S[d] dīyyāti; B[m] diyati; K dīyati.
[8] S[c] kanāñjakaṃ; S[d] kanakajaṃ; B[m] kaṇāj°.
[9] B[m] K *omit.* [10] K samphusituṃ.
[11] B[m] dhorakāni; K corakāni. [12] K *omits.*
[13] K amhākaṃ [14] B[m] *omits.* [15] B[m] Pāyāsissa.

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā [1] dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ [2] dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ [3] dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ [4] devānaṃ sahavyataṃ [5] uppajji [6] suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ [7] vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-katvā dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajji [8] devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati [9] abhikkhaṇaṃ suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ divā-vihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ [10] āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca: 'Ko 'si tvaṃ āvuso ti?'

'Ahaṃ bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti.'

'Na nu tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,[11] n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Svâhaṃ bhante evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosiṃ: [12] Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api câhaṃ

---

[1] B^m -hatthena. [2] SS acitti-katvā *here and below.*

[3] K apaviṭṭhaṃ *and below;* K (Sī) apaviddham.

[4] B^m cātumahā°; K catummahā°.

[5] B^m K sahabya°, *and below.* [6] B^m K upapajji.

[7] S^t suññaṃ Serissakaṃ; S^cd *here* suñña-Serissakaṃ, *but* suññaṃ *below;* B^m suññaṃ Serissaka; *but* °kaṃ *below;* K suññaṃ Serīsaka-, *and below. See* V.V.A. 331; Āṭānātiya Suttanta, *at the end; and* Divyāvadāna, 399.

[8] B^m K upapajji; (S^c uppajjati).

[9] *See* Thera Gāthā 38; S. v. 436=K. V. 220; Vin. i. 19. [10] B^m Pāyāsiṃ d°.

[11] B^m K *as before,* paroloko. [12] S^ct -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhiṃ uppanno[1] ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ. Ahaṃ pana[2] asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ gantvā evaṃ ārocehi: "Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikaṭaṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyatan ti."'

34. Atha kho āyasmā Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ āgantva evaṃ ārocesi: 'Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapa-

[1] B^m upapanno, *and below*. [2] B^m K *add* bhante.

viddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyatan ti.'

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAṂ NIṬṬHITAṂ.[1]

MAHĀ-VAGGO.[2]

Apadānaṃ Nidānañ ca Nibbānañ ca Sudassanaṃ[3]
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca[4]
Satipaṭṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.[5]

---

[1] Bm dasamaṃ; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttaṃ dasamaṃ. (*See* V.V.A. 297.)

[2] Bm K *omit.*

[3] Bm Mahāpadāna-Nidānaṃ Nibbānañ ca Sudassanaṃ.

[4] Bm K Sakkapañhakaṃ; K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

[5] K Mahāvaggoti vuccatīti; K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho; Bm Mahāsatipaṭhānañ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamam bhave.

END OF VOL. II.

Index I.

THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DĪGHA.

Index II.

PROPER NAMES.

Index III.

SUBJECTS.

Index IV.

Gāthās.

Addenda
et
Corrigenda.

Volume II.

p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read pubbe nivāso.
p. 2, note 6. Read S[t] B[m].
p. 3, note 3. Read asīti.
p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read -bhikkhu-sahassāni.
p. 13, 8th line from the bottom. Read paccavekkheyya.
p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read Seyyathā pi.
p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.
p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read -dhātuyā.
p. 56, note 1. Read saḷāyatana.
p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read Ānanda.
p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.
p. 68, line 17. Read diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ.
p. 69, line 11. Read sattā.
p. 69, line 19. Read atikkamma.
p. 89, note 9. The Divyāvadāna p. 56 has prabandhitā, Udāna viii. 6 bandhati.
p. 90, line 6. Read Koṭigāme.
p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted Mil. 378.
p. 96, § 17. Mahāvastu 1. 262, has a similar speech.
p. 97, note 2. Read -liyā and -liṃ.
p. 103, note 1. Yānī- at A. v. 342.
p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.
p. 213, note 4. Read K visevitāya (and below) Here K adds a note.
p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read yoniso.
p. 217, line 12. Read sammā.

p. 234, line 16. Read G o v i n d a s s a.
p. 236, line 5. Read B r a h m a d a t t o.
p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read b h ā s a m ā n a s s a.
p. 249, line 4. Read a n a g ā r i y a ṃ.
p. 249, line 7. Read u p a s a ṃ k a m i.
p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
p. 278, headline. Read S a k k a - p a ñ h a.
p. 283, note 2. Read S a ṃ y u t t a.
p. 297, line 14. Read s ī v a t h i k ā y a.
p. 298, line 20. Read v e d i y ā m ī t i.
p. 320, note 3. Read - s u t t a ṃ.
p. 343. Read d u k k h e t t e.

Addenda to Second Edition, 1938.

The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has Mahāpadhāna.
p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in Vibhanga, p. 135.
p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four -*ṭhitiyo*.
p. 89, note 9. Ud. 8, 6 has *bandhati;* Divy. 56 has prabandhitā.
pp. 151 f. The recapitulation here in verse:

Ekūnatiṃso vayasā Subhadda . . .

may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:

Suññā pavādā samaṇehi aññe
Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyuṃ sammā
(*reading* sammā vihareyyuṃ bhikkhū)
Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,

the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.

p. 200, § 1. *parito parito ; cf.* Vin. ii, 194.
p. 209, § 14. vutta-vacanā; *cf.* M. i, 369, vutta-vādeno.
p. 275, note 8. *Add*: *or is* pattiyā *the gloss ? Yes.*